

A SHORT  
TREATISE  
OF  
The Great Worth and Best Kind  
OF  
NOBILITY.

WHEREIN  
That of NATURE is highly commended,  
That of GRACE is justly preferred;  
The one from *Humane Experience.*  
The other upon *Divine Evidence.*

---

By HENRY WHISTON,  
Rector of Balcomb in *Sussex.* R

---

Eurib. Hecub.

Δεινὸς χαράκηρ καὶ πίσυμ' ἐδλὼν θύειας.

Ambros. lib. de Noah & arc. c. 4.

*Familia hominum splendore generis Nobilitantur, animarum  
autem clarificatur gratia splendore virtutis.*

---

L O N D O N ,

Printed by E. Cotes for William Palmer at the Palm-  
tree in Fleetstreet. M. DC. LXII.

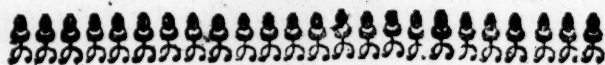
441066-441.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

30 AU 65



TO THE  
AUTHOR.

**H**AVING perused your Book of, *The great Worth, and the Best kind of Nobility*; I desire you would speedily present it to the publique view: for as I find it in it self Methodical, Perspicuous, and Ingenious; so for these times I judge is very Useful: and therefore delay not the Publication, if you value the Opinion of

Your faithful Friend,

*John Pearson.*

A SHORT

TRAVELLER'S

OF

THE GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

YACHT



By Order of the Admiralty  
J. H. M. D. C.

Printed by J. H. M. D. C.

London: J. H. M. D. C.

1850

By Order of the Admiralty

J. H. M. D. C.

Printed by J. H. M. D. C.



To the Right Worthy  
 Sir *WILLIAM HAWARD*  
 of Tandridge in the County  
 of *Surrey*, Knight :

Gentleman in ordinary of his  
 MAJESTIES Honorable  
 Privy Chamber.

*Right Worthy Sir,*

**T**HIS little Treatise  
 speaks somewhat of  
 the great Worth and  
 best kinde of Nobility ;

And as the Romans had a dou-  
 ble (a) Altar amongst them, one  
 for the chastity of the *Patricians* ;  
 another for the chastity of the

(a) *Erat [antiquis-  
 tus] sacellum pudici-  
 tie patricie in foro  
 Boario ad eadem ro-  
 tundam Herculis—  
 Postea, Virginia in vi-*

*co longo ubi habitabat ex parte ædium quod satis esset loci modico sacellō ex-  
 elusit aramq; ibi posuit & convocatis plebeis matronis — Hanc ego aram,  
 inquit, Pudicitie Plebeie dedico, vosq; hortor ut quod certamen virtutis  
 viros in hac civitate tenet; Hoc pudicitie inter matronas sit, delisq; operant  
 ut hæc ara quam illa si quid potest sanctius & à castioribus coli dicatur.*

*Liv. lib. 10.*

A 3

*Plebei-*

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

**Plebeians** : So this sets up one Altar to the Nobility, and honour of the Peers and ancient Gentry of the Nation; another to Virtue and Piety, (b) *The best kinde of Nobility*; and which we shall take leave to call, *The Nobility of the people or communalty*. Not that we look upon Nobles and Gentlemen as strangers to Vertue, and aliens to Piety, to which they sacrifice dayly, and which shine forth in them more then in any else illustriously; but that Vertue and Piety advance the latter to that honour, in which they have no part nor interest naturally. Now as our intention is in general to mind the one, that they perfect what they have by Nature; and to perswade the other, to gain what  
from

(b) *Nobilitas sola est atq; unica virtus.*  
Juvenal.

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

from their birth they have not,  
by Vertue: and as our desire  
is in special to contribute some-  
thing to the seasoning of Noble  
youth with Vertue and Piety,

*Who are (as (c) he said) so born,* (c) *Ita nati estis, ut*  
*that their good or evil example* *bona malaq; vestra ad*  
*makes much for the good or hurt of* *remp. pertineant. Ti-*  
*their Countrey:* So the dedication *ber. de Neron. &*  
*of all is devolved upon you, not* *Druf. Tacit. annal.*  
*upon a single account, but upon* *lib. 4.*  
*several and different considera-*

tions. (d) The Divine  
Powers are brought in  
still by the Prince of  
Poets, chusing fit in-  
struments for the de-  
signes they take in hand,

sutable Agents for sever-  
al actions: and there  
is such a sutableness be-  
twixt the subject of

(d) 'Ου πάντες πάντα χρο-  
νόν ποιῶν ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς ὁμοιο-  
ῦν ἐκείνῳ καὶ ἡνέχον τέχνην  
ἢ δυνάμειν· ἢ γὰρ ἐκ ὁρᾶς πλὴν  
'Αθηνᾶν ὅτι πείσας βύλας τὰς  
'Αχαιῶν καὶ Ὀδυσσεῶν ἐξέμαλ-  
σαν, ὅταν ἀνυχεῖα τὰ ὄρεα, καὶ  
πάντα γὰρ ζήτυσαν ὅτι δευμά-  
τας τρώας ἐπὶ τῷ Διομήδει βα-  
δίζουσιν; ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἀνέστη καὶ  
μαχηθεῖσιν· ὁ δὲ τοξικὸς καὶ ἀνόν-  
της, ὁ δὲ δεινὸς εἶπεν καὶ φέρου-  
μεν. Plutarch. περὶ τῆς μὴ χρο-  
νῆς νῦν πλὴν πᾶσι.



*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

(f) (g) *Quod mulieres iterum gestantes, quæ ut feliciorum de se sobolem gignant, inuentur subinde oculis fixis & vehementibus, in imagines exquisitè venustas. (Id quod Lacedæmonis usitatum esse tradunt). Id Eucherius quoq; fecit ut aliquid laude dignum effingeret. Videtur sibi duorum maximè præcellentium virorum non informes proposuisse imagines, nimirum Augustini & Hieronymi; quorum imitatione siue assiduo aspectu, penitiorq; contemplatione suos sic informavit Commentarios, ut nihil illis sit vel doctius vel absolutius. Magdeburg. cent. 5. cap. 10. Sic Cyprianus, Ambrosius, Theophylactus proposuerunt sibi Tertullianum, Basilium, Chrysostomum, & alii alios.*

this Treatise, and Your self: That as (f) some Writers are noted to propose such Authors for their Imitation; and (g) some women are said to set the fairest pictures before them for their better Conception: So we may seem, in drawing up this Piece, to have had our eye upon you; but that the picture falls much short of the Pattern.

(g) Pindar. Olymp. Od. 6. de *Enca* chorodidascaleo.

This is certain, There is not a Vertue named in this Treatise, as belonging to Gentlemen, but is singularly eminent in you. For matter of Learning, new and old, you may be stiled much better then (g) he of whom  
it



*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

it was first spoken, *Σκυλάκη Μουσῶν*,  
*Secretary and Interpreter to the*  
*Muses*, their Ambassador or  
 Nuntio, to communicate their  
 secrets far and near to their  
 Disciples. *Γλυκύς κρητὴς ἀγαθήν τε καὶ*  
*δαῖν*, *A sweet cup of pleasant and*  
*delightful Discourses*; so I take  
 leave to interpret it. Neither  
 doth the book disable you as  
 some, but fit you for business.

(h) When you look off from that, Wisdom doth not look  
 off from you, (i) but guides  
 you with her eye, that you may

(k) guide your Affairs with  
 discretion. That may be truly  
 said of you, in your Station,  
 which was long since spoken  
 of Pericles in his Generation,

(l) You know what belongs to  
 your place, and can deliver your  
 self

(h) *Τόλμαν καλῶν*  
*ἀρετῶν σμῆναι καὶ*  
*ἀποβλέπει φρενῶν.*  
*Pindar. Nem. Od. 7.*

(i) *Psal. 38.*

(k) *Psal. 112. 15.*

(l) *Lays Periclis in*  
*multis authoribus.*

*Γινῶναι τὰ δεόντα καὶ*  
*ἐκτελεῖν αὐτά.*  
*Idem. testatur de se-*  
*ipso in Thucid.*

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

self accordingly; without troubling, as he did *Greece*, or as others of late, either *Country* or *County*. And if weightier business were imposed, there would

not be wanting in you,

either (m) Σωείσι; πολιτικῇ,

*A Politick capacity; or,*

Δωδαίσι; ῥητορικῇ, *A Rhe-*

*torical faculty, to ma-*

*nage them. For matter*

*of Religion; (n) Lear-*

*ning and Piety, Science*

*and Conscience are so*

*tempered, that they give*

*to each other Lustre*

*and Beauty. For Humility and*

*Courtesie (which are to eve-*

*ry Vertue in the Soul, what*

*Beauty is to Health and sound-*

*ness in the body; to wit, an*

*Ornament and Grace to them*

*all)*

(m) These two are required in an Historian by *Lucian*, and do as well become a Statesman. *Lucian. de conscr. Histor.*

(n) *In quo cum pietate doctrina, cum conscientia scientia, cum natura ars, cum disciplina rerum usus certavit. Morn. de Hubert. Languet.*

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

all ); (o) They, as beautiful and fragrant flowers, are so resplendent in you, that they attract the eyes, and hearts of all after you, and make not onely your Society, but very Name also pleasant and pretious to the memory. What should we speak of other things? We have called out, in this Treatise, some few Vertues to insist on; but you have stored your self with the choysest in every kinde. That not *this*, or *that*, but all discover themselves in you in general. So that look what (p) Schollars and Gentlemen, are to others, that you are unto them, even an Oracle, as it were, and  
Orna-

(o) Φιλῆ μὲν ὥς τὰ πολλὰ τὴ  
τῆ ἡθὺς ὑγρὴν τε καὶ μελίχρον,  
ἐπειδὴν αὐτὸ ὑψιλήτερον ὡς  
φάνηται ἡμῶν ὡς ὡς ὡς  
ἐκείνῃ τὴν γνώμης ἀπάντων  
καθὰ τὸν δὲ καὶ τὰ λαμπρὰ ἡμῶν  
ἀνδρῶν ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὡς, ὅποσα  
χλοάζουσιν καὶ οἷον ἐπὶ μελι-  
ώσας τὴν βασιλὴν τὴν χροίας ὡς  
γὰρ οἱ, ῥαδίας ἡμῶν παρὶόντων  
τὴν ὁφείας ἐφάκεται. Niceph.  
Greg. lib. 6.

(p) Σὺ δὲ ἐκ ἰατρῆς ἀπλῶς ἀλλὰ  
καὶ διδασκαλῆς τοῖς βυλομένοις  
τὴν τέχνης ὡς ὡς ὡς τὴν  
πολλὰς ἡσιν οἱ ἰατρῆς, τὴν ὁκνή-  
νοῖς σὺ. Julian. Epist de Zen.

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

Ornament unto, Both. And

(q) whereas many go onely

to receive Honour

and Maintenance

from the Prince;

you carry that to

the Court, where-

with you are able to

do Service and Ho-

nour to your Prince, when He

shall be pleased to imploy you.

(r) We scorn wittingly to stein

our Credit, or Paper, with lies;

or to render your Parts suspici-

ous by fabulous reports. (s) *Per*

*unius oris officium, non unius pecto-*

*ris profunditur secretum.* One

Pen writes, but every true heart

that knows you will give consent,

and every ingenuous tongue a testi-

mony to the same truth. This,

Sir, is the principal cause of our

fastening

(q) *Interest inter eos qui in Principis gratiam incidunt, & qui eam promerentur. Strad. — Vespasianus venerabilis senex & patientissimus veri, bene intellegit ceteros quidem amicos suos multis que ab ipso acceperunt, Marcellum autem & Crispum attulisse ad amicitiam suam, quod non à principe acceperunt, nec accipi potuit. Quintil. de Orator.*

(r) Οὐδέ τις τῶν ξω λόγων. Pindar. Olymp. Od. 6.

(s) Sidon. Apollinar. Epist. lib. 4.

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

fastening this Treatise upon you, that we might present our Reader with a fair President, and give him not only *dead*, but (as one speaks in another case) (t) *living counsel*. Again, if it were possible for any Honour to accrew unto any by such a worthless Piece, we know none deserves it better then your self. The high esteem which you bear to our Profession may call for it. (u) *You love* (as they said of the Centurion) our Nation; and whereas many are ashamed of our Coat and company, you seem rather to chuse our society; (x) *like Jupiter* and

(t) *Cassius dicebat alios declamasse, Varium Geminum virum consilium dedisse. Senec. Suas. 6.*

(u) *Luke 7. 5.*

(x) *Ζεὺς μὲν ἐπ' Ὀυρανὸν μετ' αἰμύμονας Ἀιθιοπίας  
χθιζὼς ἔβη μὲν δαῖτα. θεοὶ δὲ αἶψα πάντες ἔποντο.*

*Hom. Il. 1.*

— *Arcanâ sic Fama erumpere porta,  
Celicolas si quando domus, litusq; rubenum  
Aethiopum, & mensas amor est intrare minores.*

*Stat. Theb. lib. 5.*

the



*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

the rest of the Gods in the Poet, who when they mean to feast go to Sea, *μετ' ἀμύμονας Ἀιθιοπίας*, and sit down with the blameless, though black, *Æthiopians*, as guests. Your special favour to us might challenge it. When we were meer strangers to your Person, though not to your Vertues, you offered to commend us to the Patronage and Protection of a great Peer of the Realm, a personage of singular worth and honour, Son of a Martyr (who resisted unto death for his Sovereign then alive, and on (y) whose Tomb that may much more deservedly be engraven, then it was upon an old Romans Statute, *Pietatis immobilis erga Principem*) and himself also of like eminent Piety

(y) *Statua L Vitellii*  
*pro rostris hanc habu-*  
*it Inscriptionem, Pie-*  
*tatis immobilis erga*  
*Principem. Sueton. in*  
*vir. Vitel.*

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

Piety to King and Countrey,  
Learning and Religion. A fa-  
vour that could not but have  
pleased any, and would have  
been refused by few.

(z) Indeed the person  
commended is easily  
moſt an end perſwaded

to forſake him that commends  
and betroth himſelf for his in-  
terests ſake to his ſervice to  
whom he is commen-

ded. (a) But as that  
Princess told her hus-  
band (when he asked  
her whether *Cyrus* did  
not ſeem to be a gal-  
lant Prince, who treated them  
both whom he had taken cap-  
tive, ſo nobly) *That ſhe did not  
ſo much as minde or look upon  
him; but her minde and her eyes  
were*

(z) *Sæpe fit, ut is qui commenda-  
tus fit alicui, pluris eum faciat  
cui commendatus fit, quam illum  
à quo fit. Cicer. de fin. lib. 3.*

(a) Ἐπὶ ῥα τοῦ ὁ Τυγχαίνης τὴν  
γυναικα. καὶ σὺ ἐπὶ ὁ Ἀρμυ-  
ία. καλῶς εἰδὼς ὁ Κύρῳ (ἔ);  
ἀλλὰ μὲν Δι' (ἔφη) ἐκ ἐκείνων  
εἰδεώμεν· ἀλλὰ τίνα μὲν, ἔφη ὁ  
Τυγχαίνης; τὸν νῆ Δία, ὅς τ' αὐτῇ  
ψυχῇ ἀν' πείσεται ὅς μὴ με  
δουλοῖεν. Zen. Cyr. pæd. lib. 3.



*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

were upon him ( meaning the Prince her Husband ) who offered with his life to purchase her Liberty. So , Sir , Let me tell you , we cannot but ( *adoratis tamen à longè adorandis* ) respect him who did so much respect our advantage and advancement.

We have told you , or rather the World , the reasons of of this our Dedication. Now as we gladly hear you talk in private , so we can as willingly talk of you in public. ( b ) The eye is not easily taken off from pleasant objects, nor the tongue from pleasing subjects. But we must make an end , otherwise Criticks will tell us that we exceed the

(b) φιλεῖ μὲν ὅτε ὅψις ἡδύως ἀναχωρεῖν ἢ τερπνῶν διαμά-  
των, καὶ ἀέλει πρὸς βίαν πρὸς  
αὐτὰ πάλιν φέρεται. ὅτε λόγος  
ἢ ἡδίστων διηγημάτων, Nazian.  
Orat. 20.

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

the limits of an Epistle, (c) Yet  
shortness is no more of the  
Essence of an Epistle,  
then it is of a Man.

(d) It is not the  
number of lines, but  
the occasion and busi-  
ness, that puts limits  
to a Letter. We have

more cause to suspect  
other Objections; but  
as little cause, we think, to be  
troubled with them. Some  
will censure us for writing so  
Preacher-like: We acknowledge  
it here a fault, but such  
as we are in (e) love  
with, and are content  
the same Scoff should  
passe upon us, which the Ora-  
tour put upon *Aristoxenus*, for

(a) defining

(c) Πολλὰς πέμπει τὰς ἐπιστολάς  
ὡς ἐνι μαλιστα. ἔ γάρ  
ἐστὶν ἐπιστολὴς ἡ βραχύτης,  
ὃ μᾶλλον γὰρ ἢ ἀνθρώπου. Basil.  
Epist. 355.

(d) Ἐὰν ὃ μᾶλλον ἐπιστολὴς ἢ  
χρεία. ἢ ὅτε μακροτέρως γρά-  
πτον, ἢ μὴ πολλὰ τὰ πείγματα.  
ὅτε μακρολογητόν, ἐνδε  
πολλά. Nazian. Epist. ad Ni-  
cob.

(e) Seneca de Ovid. N  
ignoravit vitia sua, sed amicos  
Controv. 10.

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

(A) Cicer. Tusco-  
quæst. lib. I.

defining the Soul to be a Har-  
mony, (f) *Hic ab artificio*  
*suo non recessit*, This man  
departed not from his Art.  
Others may look upon the  
multiplicity of Quotations, as  
matter of affectation; But the  
Piece (as we have mentio-  
ned) was written chiefly for  
the use of young Gentlemen.  
And, as the Title perhaps may  
somewhat allure them who are  
such, usually, as stand much  
on their Birth: So we set on,  
as they commonly on their  
Garments, the more dressing;  
desiring to make it as accepta-  
ble to them, as they themselves  
to others; A thing ridiculous  
in the Pulpit, but not altoge-  
ther improper for such things  
as

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

as come, from the Presse. A third sort may think us too Satyrical in some passages; but we have (g) so writ, that none can conceit ill of us, that can rationally entertain a good conceit of them-

(g) *Spero me secutum in libellis meis tale temperamentum, ut de illis queri non possit quisquis de se bene senserit. Mart. Epist. ad lect. præfix. lib. 1.*

selves. If any be offended for himself or others, that this or that Vice is touched: (h) Let him plead (if he list) for Baal; and sacrifice still, if he think it can stand with his credit and safety, to his vitious Humour. We cannot commend that which the Scripture condemns, (i) a

(h) *Judg. 6. 31.*

(i) *Eccl. 56. 19.*

(a 2) should

*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

should be alwayes ( k ) brawling; but we hope ( as he said ) to live and die

( k ) Δάες υοι κών ἔ πω  
ἀναισχυπίας ἀλλὰ πω παρήσι-  
ας ἔδ π γασειμαργον ἀλλὰ  
τὸ ἐφύμερον ἔδ πω ὕλα-  
κίω ἀλλὰ πω φυλακίω τῆ  
καλῆ, ἔ τὸ ἔδ πω λυχῶν  
ἀγρυπνίον ἔ τὸ σάγειν μὴ ὅσον  
κατ' ἀρετῇ δικήσιν, ὕλακτιν,  
δὲ ὅσον ἀλλότριον. Nazianz.  
Orat. 23.

(1) Pindar. Nem. Od. 8.

(1) αἰνῶντες αἰνετὰ, μομφὰν ἔ  
ἐπασιζοντες ἀλλήλοις, Com-  
mending what is com-  
mendable, and not a-  
fraid to cast a Re-  
proof, as salt upon un-  
flavory persons.

*Right worthy Sir,* We have  
now done our business, and  
shall take our leave; but ( as  
the manner is at parting ) not  
without a Prayer or good wish.  
And that shall be, what we  
conceive is, the highest happi-  
ness which a Courtier can de-  
fire, That you may stand in Fa-  
vour, and with Honour in the  
presence



*The Epistle Dedicatory.*

presence of your Prince here; and  
may enjoy the beatifical vision of  
your God hereafter : So he heartily  
wisheth, who shall al-  
wayes be

Yours,

As he is much obliged to be,

In all service,

*Henry Whiston.*

---

THE FIRST OF SEPTEMBER  
1865  
30-AU 65  
TO THE HONORABLE  
MEMBERS OF THE  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES  
IN SENATE

AND TO THE  
COMMISSIONERS OF THE  
LAND OFFICE

AND TO THE  
ATTORNEYS GENERAL



Civiteous Reader,

THat which the Poet looks upon as a sign of a coy and squeamish stomach, let me beg as a favour of thee, which is, that in the first place *spectares* ἰσατοκώλεον, and that before thou takest notice of mine, thou wouldest correct the Printers error in page 44. in the Section of Magnanimity, where receiving some few words to insert immediately after the great *Machabees*, in memory of that invincible spirit, which dyed for his late Majesty, he hath unluckily thrust it under the letter (y) into the margent. And if thou shalt supply my short expressions, to which the former precedents tyed me with such a just estimation as that worthy Personage, and his right Noble Family deserves, I shall look upon the mistake as a happy error, and say of the hand that committed it, as the Poet did of his that erred in a higher design : *Si non errâisset, fecerat illa minus.*

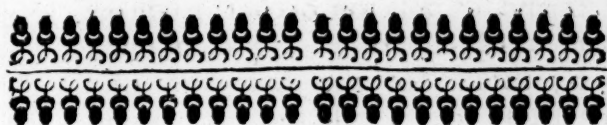
#### ERRATA.

IN the Epist. Dedic. pag. 5. lin. 6. read *καρπῆς*, *ibid.* l. 2. marg. r. *ἀκαρπῆς*, p. 8 l. 2. m. r. *promereantur*, p. 10. l. 20. r. Statue. In the Book, p. 2. l. 2. m. r. Job. 6. 45 p. 3. l. 17. m. r. *sacer*, p. 5. l. 2. m. r. *Psalm.* 45. 2. p. 11. l. 15. m. r. *δεν*, p. 15. l. 11. m. r. *Arct.* p. 16. l. 6. m. r. *Areop.* *ibid.* l. 19. m. r. *chon.* p. 18. l. 11. m. r. *orientis*, p. 20. l. 15. m. r. *κακὴν τρέχοντα*, p. 21. l. 3. m. r. *ἐπαινέσαι*, *ibid.* l. 11. r. *ἐχρήματι*, p. 22. l. 1. m. r. *Deut.* 34. 10. p. 33. l. 9. m. r. *σέσηται*, p. 36. l. 5. r. *Plebeian.* p. 37. l. 1. m. r. *ἐκ*, p. 38. l. penult. r. *φρυγῶν*, p. 39. l. 8. r. *ἄλλα*, p. 44. l. 5. r. *threaten.* *ibid.* l. 9. m. r. *Liv.* p. 48. l. 1. 2. r. *χαίρει* *πλείστη* without a comma between, *ibid.* l. 12, 13. r. *ἔως*, r. *δυσκολία*, l. penult. *ibid.* r. *uasol.* p. 49. l. 16. m. r. *nutu atu*, p. 50. l. 11. m. r. *Laphdion*, p. 51. l. 24. r. *worst*, *ibid.* l. 12. m. r. *jubebat.* p. 55. l. 32. m. r. *maliciæ*, p. 60. l. 14. m. r. *ἐπικύπτουτα*, p. 62. l. 1. r. *Saleuci*, p. 63. l. 7. r. *naturâ*, p. 69. l. 13. m. r. *adjutus*, p. 71. l. 21. r. *Ἰάται*, *ibid.* l. 8. r. *γίγν* l. 9. r. *ἐπιπείθεσθαι*, l. 11. r. *ἐπιταλέουσιν*, p. 74. l. 13. r. *the*, p. 75. l. 1. r. *that*, *ibid.* l. 12, 13, 18. r. *πίνεις*, *κυβδέεις*, *aud.* p. 78. l. 8. r. *give*, p. 80. l. 5. r. *mare*, *ibid.* l. 16. r. *a light.* p. 90. l. 18. r. *Stageplayers.* p. 93. l. 13. r. *irreligious*, *ibid.* l. 1. m. r. *πληρεῖς*, p. 94. l. 24. m. r. *ᾧ*, l. 28. r. *πῶ*, l. 32. r. *ἡξίσαν*, l. 33. r. *αἰνῆσθαι*, p. 96. l. 22. m. r. *Nabuth*, p. 79. l. 4. r. *obscurity.* p. 99. l. 2. m. r. *ἐπαινέσω* *τέκνοις*, p. 100. l. 9. m. r. *ἄθλιον*, l. 10. r. *ἡ*, l. 11. r. *vim.* p. 102. l. 1. r. *meer.* p. 107. l. 12. m. r. *ἔδωκε*, p. 112. l. 11. m. r. *Rom.* p. 113. l. 5. m. r. *Mic.* p. 114. l. 3. m. r. *Mal.* 1. 10. p. 117. l. 21. r. *iphs*, p. 120. l. 11. m. r. *ἔυδει*, p. 127. l. 8. m. r. *ἔυτονον*, p. 129. l. 9. m. r. *χαεγκτνεζέουσιν*, *ibid.* l. 16. after *εἶτα* *δὲ* r. *φόνος*, *φόνος* *τε* *δαυατς* *τε*, *ἔατα* — p. 130. l. 14. r. *others*, *ibid.* 7. m. after *factus* *adde* *è* *tenâ*, p. 132. l. 4. m. r. *Jam.* 2. 5. p. 133 l. 1. m. r. *Mal.* p. 134. l. blot out such. p. 138. l. 1. m. r. *μὴ* *ἢ* *βίον*.

1. The first of these is the fact that the  
2. second of these is the fact that the  
3. third of these is the fact that the  
4. fourth of these is the fact that the  
5. fifth of these is the fact that the  
6. sixth of these is the fact that the  
7. seventh of these is the fact that the  
8. eighth of these is the fact that the  
9. ninth of these is the fact that the  
10. tenth of these is the fact that the

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been  
 named in the above report, in the order in which they were  
 named:

1. J. H. Smith	2. J. H. Smith	3. J. H. Smith	4. J. H. Smith
5. J. H. Smith	6. J. H. Smith	7. J. H. Smith	8. J. H. Smith
9. J. H. Smith	10. J. H. Smith	11. J. H. Smith	12. J. H. Smith
13. J. H. Smith	14. J. H. Smith	15. J. H. Smith	16. J. H. Smith
17. J. H. Smith	18. J. H. Smith	19. J. H. Smith	20. J. H. Smith
21. J. H. Smith	22. J. H. Smith	23. J. H. Smith	24. J. H. Smith
25. J. H. Smith	26. J. H. Smith	27. J. H. Smith	28. J. H. Smith
29. J. H. Smith	30. J. H. Smith	31. J. H. Smith	32. J. H. Smith
33. J. H. Smith	34. J. H. Smith	35. J. H. Smith	36. J. H. Smith
37. J. H. Smith	38. J. H. Smith	39. J. H. Smith	40. J. H. Smith
41. J. H. Smith	42. J. H. Smith	43. J. H. Smith	44. J. H. Smith
45. J. H. Smith	46. J. H. Smith	47. J. H. Smith	48. J. H. Smith
49. J. H. Smith	50. J. H. Smith	51. J. H. Smith	52. J. H. Smith
53. J. H. Smith	54. J. H. Smith	55. J. H. Smith	56. J. H. Smith
57. J. H. Smith	58. J. H. Smith	59. J. H. Smith	60. J. H. Smith
61. J. H. Smith	62. J. H. Smith	63. J. H. Smith	64. J. H. Smith
65. J. H. Smith	66. J. H. Smith	67. J. H. Smith	68. J. H. Smith
69. J. H. Smith	70. J. H. Smith	71. J. H. Smith	72. J. H. Smith
73. J. H. Smith	74. J. H. Smith	75. J. H. Smith	76. J. H. Smith
77. J. H. Smith	78. J. H. Smith	79. J. H. Smith	80. J. H. Smith
81. J. H. Smith	82. J. H. Smith	83. J. H. Smith	84. J. H. Smith
85. J. H. Smith	86. J. H. Smith	87. J. H. Smith	88. J. H. Smith
89. J. H. Smith	90. J. H. Smith	91. J. H. Smith	92. J. H. Smith
93. J. H. Smith	94. J. H. Smith	95. J. H. Smith	96. J. H. Smith
97. J. H. Smith	98. J. H. Smith	99. J. H. Smith	100. J. H. Smith



THE  
GREAT WORTH,  
AND  
BEST KINDE  
OF  
NOBILITY.

---

A C T. XVII. II.

*These were more Noble then those in  
Thessalonica* —

**I**T is an old Maxim, (a) *Whatsoever* (a) *Quicquid reci-*  
*is received, is received according to* *pitur, recipitur ad*  
*the model, capacity or disposition of* *modum recipientis.*  
*the receiver.* This the present *Δοκεί εν τῷ πάροτι*  
*Text, and this common experience doth* *ἔχει διακρίσιν ἢ*  
*sufficiently confirm.* Neither did the A- *πορίσιν ἐν ἑσπερίᾳ*  
*postles, nor have their successors found* *ἀνάγκην. Arist. de*  
*entertainment according to the worth of* *anim. lib. 2. cap. 2.*  
B their

- their Doctrine, but according to the temper and disposition of their Auditors. The one of old, the other at present finde some
- (b) Luk. 9. 62. (b) fitted for the Kingdom of God,  
 (c) Joh. 6. 4. (c) taught of God, and (d) disposed for  
 (d) Act. 13. 48. eternal life, who (e) with an honest and  
 (e) Luk. 8. 15, &c. good heart hear the Word, keep it and  
 bring forth fruit with patience; others  
 they finde as profane as the high-way, as  
 hard-hearted as rocks, as intractable as  
 thornes, (f) unreasonable absurd persons,  
 which sometimes scoff as they, (g) *What*  
 (f) 2 Theff. 3. 2. *will this babler say?* sometimes mock and  
 (g) Act. 17. 18. make themselves merry as they, (h) *These*  
 (h) Act. 2. 13. *are full of new wine*; sometimes grow mad,  
 (i) *Tigres* τῶν πρῶτων. Plutarch. as mad (i) as Tabred Tigres, (k) as they  
 (k) Act. 22. 23. who cryed out against St. Paul, and cast  
 (l) *Quum Sarmatis, Dacis & Quadis fœdera feriret & in*  
*suggestu orationem haberet, barbaris malè audientibus quod*  
*ad hoc opus assueti non erant, unus e Quadis scecessit & ster-*  
*core alterum e calceis replevit, sub veste tulit, & propius accedens in vultum con-*  
*cionantis projecit.*  
 (m) *Id dedecus me-*  
*veri puto qui inter rusticos aut Philosophari aut Rhetoricè lo-*  
*qui voluit.* Pompon. Lat.
- (l) An Historian relates, How *Constantius* the Emperour making a speech to a mixt multitude of Barbarous people, one of the many, because he could not hear him, went aside, and-filled his shoes with dung, and drawing near to him flung it in his face. And what other usage can Ministers expect, when they deal with rude people, but to have all manner of filth, and dung cast in their faces? And such requital (m) saith the Historian) they deserve who will play the Philosopher or Orator before Clowns. True it is, that as some slight learning

## Best kinde of Nobility.

3

learning, and learned men too much; so *Constantius* doted so much upon it, and them; that more nicely then wisely

(n) he would chuse none into his counsel, but such as could write both Prose and Verse; for which

(o) he that as vainly lookt upon himself as a grand Signior, a Master and Tutor to all mankind, doth

not unjustly censure him. Yet we do not count it such a fault to use both Philosophy and Oratory to the rudest in a plain, popular, and intelligible way; and that

Historian also who was so much in love with Antiquity, that (p) he changed his Christian name *Petrus* into *Pomponius* upon that account, needed not to have looked far for Precedents in that kinde, unless he would have us think that neither *Xenophon* amongst the *Greeks*, nor *Cesar* amongst the *Romans* did ever make use of Philosophy and Rhetorick in their Speeches to their Soldiers, or else

that there were no Rusticks but all were Philosophers and Orators in their Armies. Whence arose those stories (q) of *Amphion*, and (r) *Orpheus*

(n) *Nec in Senatum quenquam admisit nisi eruditum & in dicendi facultate ita exercitatum, ut solutam ligatamq; scriberet orationem.* Zonar. tom. 3.

(o) *Lyps. not. ad 3. lib. Polit. Idem saepe de seipso loquitur ac si esset voce & stylo humani generis quidam pedagogus.*

(p) *Tantus fuit admirator Romanae vetustatis, ut Christiano Petri nomine rejecto se dixerit Pomponium.* Lud. Viv. in Bucholcer.

(q) *Movit Amphion lapides canendo.* Horat. car. lib. 3.

(r) *Sylvestres homines facies interpreseq; deorum Cadibus & victu fædo deterruit Orpheus: Dictus ob hoc lenire Tigres rabidosq; Leones. Dictus & Amphion Thebae conditor arcis Saxa movere sono testudinis.*

Id. de art. Poet.



drawing woods, stones, Tigris, Lions and all sorts of beasts after them, and their building Towns by their musick, but that they used it to all sorts of people, and none so savage but some of them were civilized by the power of their Rhetor-

rique? (s) *Hercules* also is fabled going about, and conquering all with his club, where-with he beat down all before him; we will not say, That he carryed his Club in his mouth; but this we will say, That Rhetorical Speech, sweet, pleasant, curteous language will, if not knock a man down, yet make a man stoop, yield

and conquer him as soon as the roughest Club. And he that went about conquering with his Club, had his Bow also and quiver full of Arrows, and was pictured, or fained at least to be pictured, amongst the *Galls*, drawing all men unto him by the Ears, with chains that were fastened to his Tongue. And wherefore this? but to shew that he got the Conquest of men, not so much by Force, as by Eloquence; and that the arrows which he shot, and which pierced so deep into the sides of his enemies, were his sharp and subtle Speeches. But though Rhetorique and Eloquence, may and hath been used successfully to all sorts of men, yet it never was,

(s) Τὸ ῥόπαλόν ἔχει ἐν δεξιᾷ  
καὶ τὸ γωρυτὸν παρήρτη, καὶ τὸ  
τόξον ἐν τεταμίνον ἢ αἰεστερῶς  
σφιδεύουσι — ὁ δὲ γέρον  
Ἡρακλῆς ἐκεῖνον ἀνθρώπων  
παμπολὺν ἢ πλεονῶντα ἔλκει ἐκ  
τῶν ὧτων ἅπαντας δεδεμένους —  
καὶ τὰ γὰρ βέλη αὐτοῦ οἱ λόγοι εἰσὶ  
καὶ εὐστοχοὶ καὶ ταχεῖς καὶ τὰς ψυ-  
χὰς πρῶτοντες. Luc. Herc.  
Gal.

was, nor will be succesful in all. There are some metals that are not malleable, some rocks that cannot be broken, some beasts that cannot be tamed, (t) some (t) Psal. 58. 4. 5. deaf Adders that cannot be charmed, let the Charmer charme never so wisely. So that the effect still is in general according to the affection of the Hearer, except God by his Almighty power do break in and subdue all before him. This we know, There was an extraordinary grace in the very Speech of our Saviour, (u) Grace (u) Psal. 4. 5. (saith the Psalmist) *is poured out into thy lips,* and (x) *He taught as one that had authority,* and not as the Scribes and Pharisees. And they that were sent to take him, were so taken with his speech that they forgot their Arrant, and thought they had excuse enough, because (y) *Never man spake* (y) Joh. 7. 46. (they said) *as he spake.* Yet this grace of his could not work an impression upon all, but had various effects according to the variety of persons that he spake unto. (z) *Some said, he was a good man.* (a) *Others* (z) Joh. 7. 12. *said, nay, but he deceives the people. Many* (a) Joh. 10. 20, 21. *said, he hath a Devil and is mad, why hear ye him? Others said, these are not the words of him that hath a Devil.* Yea, which is a thing to be wondred at, (b) *Some wondred* (b) Luk. 4. 22, 29. *at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth;* and yet would in a rage have rid the world of him at once, by casting him down headlong from the brow



of the hill whereon their City stood. So St. Paul, though his bodily presence were weak, and his speech in some respects ((c) as it is noted, and himself confesses) rude, yet was he not rude in knowledge, nor wanting in Rhetorique. When (d) Barnabas as the more proper person perhaps carried away the name of Jupiter, yet he as the best spokesman was termed Mer-

(c) Hieronym. Oic-  
licissimos in Paulo  
notat. Prolog. Job,  
& post eum Salmas.

(d) Act. 14. 12.

(e) *Summus in tractandis affectibus artifex.* Quintil.

(f) *Paulum Apostolum proferam, quem quotiescunq; lego videor mihi non verba audire sed tonitrua. Legite epistolas--- & videbitis eum --- quam artifex, quam prudens, quam dissimulatur est eius quod agit. Videntur quidem verba simplicia & quasi innocentis hominis & rustici, & qui nec facere nec declinare noverit insidias, sed quocunq; respexeris, fulmina sunt. Hæret in causâ, capit omne quod tetigerit, tergum vertit ut superet, fugam simulat ut occidat.* Hier. in Apol. pro Libr. contra Jovin.

(g) 2 Cor. 11. 25.

(g) *Once I was stoned; or with Orpheus, the Trees, (g) Thrice was I beaten with rods; or brute beasts as at Ephesus, (h) After the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus.* True it is, that the miraculous power of God went along with him, and brake open the doors of mens hearts, and made some way for the Word to enter where-

(h) 1 Cor. 15. 32.

soever he came, but otherwise his entertainment

tainment was according to the disposition of the people amongst which he came.

(i) At *Lystra* he was welnigh stoned to death by the Heathen. Indeed at first seeing him cure a lame man, they would have sacrificed to him and *Barnabas* as Gods, and could scarce be restrained, but afterward upon the instigation of the *Jews*, they had almost sacrificed them to their own malice. (i) A&t. 14. 13, 18, 19.

(k) At *Antioch* the vulgus of the *Jews* stir up the devout women and chief men (who usually stir not in such cases unless stirred by some calumniation) against him and *Barnabas*. (k) A&t. 13. 50.

(l) At *Philippi* the Magistrate being in like sort incensed by the people, he is whipt, imprisoned, stockt together with *Silas*. (l) A&t. 16. 18--24.

(m) At *Thessalonica* he is greatly endangered by certain leud fellows of the baser sort who sought his life. (m) A&t. 17. 5.

(n) At *Ephesus* *Demetrius* with his fellow craftsmen, brethren in iniquity, raise the City against him, where he met with those beasts he spake off. (n) A&t. 19. 24.

(o) At *Hierusalem* he had certainly dyed had not *Lyfias* the chief Captain rescued him, and set him afterward out of the reach of those who had bound themselves by oath not to eat or drink till they had slain him. If he found at any time any better welcome, it was among the better sort. (o) A&t. 21. 31. & 23. 12, 23, 24.

(p) *Sergius* a prudent man desires to hear the Word from his mouth. (p) A&t. 13. 7.

(q) At *Corinth* *Crispus* the chief Ruler of the (q) A&t. 18. 8, 16.

the Synagogue is converted by him, and when the *Jews*, his constant enemies, laid it before *Gallio* the Proconsul against him, he drove them from the Judgement seat,

(r) So Dr. *Hammond* interprets.

(s) Act. 19. 31.

(r) So the same Dr.

(u) Act. 28. 7, 10.

(x) 'Αρρεστοί wicked men of the officers of the Court. Dr. *Hamm.*

and would not admit their (r) *bill of complaint*. When the beasts of the people came upon him at *Ephesus*, yet the (s) chief of *Asia* were his friends, and stood for him; and the Town-clerk, or Recorder rather, a man of (t) no mean office, speaks in the justification of him and his companions. *Lyfias* the chief Captain of the *Roman* bands secures him (as we have said) from open outrage and secret conspiracy. (u) *Publius* the chief man of *Melita*, entertains him three dayes with all curtesie, and curing the Father of *Publius* and others, he is honoured there with many honours, and laded with all things necessary for his voyage to *Rome*; and though he met with (x) a base and wicked sort of people at *Thessalonica*, such as your catchpoles that wait upon Courts, who could they have caught him would have made him away, yet at *Berea* he met with men of a right noble disposition, who entertained him and *Silas* with that respect which was due unto their place, receiving the Word with all readiness of mind, and searching the Scriptures whether the things they Preached were so or not; and accordingly the Spirit of God takes notice of their carriage, and writes down their commendation to all posterity, not without

## Best kinde of Nobility.

without a sharpe reflexion upon those of *Thessalonica*. These men (to wit, the *Beræans*) were more noble then those of *Thessalonica*.

We have been too long in our Preface, yet the (y) Masters of Rhetorique do not prescribe any certain limits, but leave the same liberty therein as they do (y) to a Commander to make the Front of his battail as narrow, broad and deep as he please. And to have large Portals or Gate-houses with many lodgings in them, is not unusual for Noble and Gentlemens houses.

(y) Quintil. lib. 2. cap. 13. Est optimum in omni oratione mediam hanc tenere dicendi viam quantum opus est, quantum satis est. Nec inorata debet esse brevitatis, alioqui sit indocta, nam & fallie voluptas & minus longa que delectant

videntur, ut amœnum, & molle iter etiam si sit spatii amplioris minus fatigat, quam durum aridumq; compendium. Id. Οὐκ ἐπὶ λυδῶν βῆτι τὸ & ἢ τῶς τὰ γὰρ, ἢ τῶς στυγερῶς, ἀλλὰ τῶς μετρίως. Arist. Rhet. lib. 3. cap. 16.

In the words, there is a commendation given to the *Beræans*, and a special thing commended in them, which is their *Nobility*. The men of *Beræa* were more noble----

Now in that the Spirit of God is pleased to bestow a commendation upon the men of *Beræa*, we may observe;

*That whatsoever is commendable in any, may have its commendation.*

So

(2) De praescientia  
verò quid dicam?  
qua tantos habet  
testes quantos habet  
Prophetas. Tert. lib.  
2. advers. Marc.

So many Prophets (said (2) one of the Ancients) so many testimonies of Gods divine praescience: So may we say here, So many good men as are mentioned in sacred

Scripture, so many evidences of this truth. Their goodness some way or other is commended still unto us. And as any of them have been eminent in any grace, so there is an eminent mark set upon them in reference to that. *Noah* is reported singular for his Godliness amongst the world of ungodly. *Abraham*, as Father of the faithful, for his Faith. *Joseph* as a special pattern of Chastity, *Moses* of Meekness, *Daniel* of Temperance, *Job* of Patience, *Nathaniel* of singleness of Heart. There were grosse errors, foul misdemeanours amongst the *Corinthians*, and in those things *St. Paul* praised them not, but those did not so far blast their good deeds, but that he did commend them for what they did

(2) 1 Cor. 11. 17.

well. (a) I praise you (brethren) that you remember me in all things. Whom Christ loves he rebukes, and so we finde him re-proving almost every one of the seven Churches of *Asia*, but yet he forgets not to commend that which was commendable in them. (b) Nay the Church of *Philadelphia* had but a little strength, and

(b) Rev. 3. 8.

(c) 1 King. 14. 13.

there was but (c) something of good found in *Abijah* the son of *Jeroboam*, and yet the Lord passes it not over in silence, but takes



takes notice of it. Nay more, though *Saul* were a wicked Prince, and *David* mortal enemy, yet (d) *David*, a man after Gods own heart, could finde somewhat to lament, and somewhat to comment upon at his death. Indeed, a pearl is not to be rejected though lying in a dunghil, or found in a Toads head, nor Vertue to be misliked, though lodged amongst many Vices; but as it was the custom of the

(d) 2 Sam. 1. 22, 24.

(e) *Athenians* of old, to write the names of such as were fair, handsome persons upon their wals, or doors, or other places as it hapned, thus, *Such a one is fair, such a one is handsome or comely*: So if any do any thing handsomely, or in comely manner, we need not fear to say, *This was well or handsomely done*.

(e) Ἐγγεφον εἰ Ἀθηναῖοι τὰ ὄψι καλῶν ὀνόματα ἔπαισι. ὁ δὲ αἶνα καλός. ἔγγεφον δ' ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις καὶ ἐν θύραις καὶ ὅπου ὡχῆ. Schol. in Arist. Ves. And hence *Plutarch* (as we suppose) to prevent curiosity, would not

have men read so much as τὰς ἐπὶ ὄψι τῶν ὀνομασθῆναι, or τὰ ἐπὶ τοῖς οἴκοις ἔγγεμα, because commonly there was nothing written worth reading, but ἐμνήσθην ὁ δεινὸς ἐπ' ἀγαθῶ, καὶ φίλων ἀείας. ὅδε τις, καὶ πολλὰ τοιαύτης γέμοντα φλυαρίαι. *Plutarch. de curios.*

And this, in the first place, is but a piece of Justice. As the conception of all things was from the Goodness, so the disposition of all was from (f) the Justice of God. It was a work of Justice to make separation betwixt light and darkness, day and night, heaven and earth: so it is a work of Justice to distinguish betwixt good and evil, to separate the pretious from the vile,

(f) *Iustitia opus est quod inter lucem & tenebras separatio pronunciata est, inter diem & noctem, caelum & terram --- omnia ut bonitas concepit, ita iustitia distinxit. Tert. lib. 2. advers. Marc. c. 12.*

and



(g) Rom. 13. 7.

and set it forth in its proper lustre. It's an act of Justice to give to every one his due; (g) *Tribute to whom tribute, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour belongs.* And Praise is a tribute proper for good deeds, and Honour for such as excel in vertue. *We should offer Frankincense* (h) said the wise

(h) Τὸν λίβανωτὴν τοῖς θεοῖς, ἢ ὃ ἐπιμνησκόμενοι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δεῖ ἀπονέμειν. Socrat.

(i) Δῆλον ὅτι ἢ αἰετῶν ἐκ ὅσων ἐπαίνῳ, ἀλλὰ μείζον τι καὶ βέλπον παθάρων καὶ φαίνετο. τὸς γὰρ θεὸς μακαρίζουσι καὶ ἀδελαιωνίζουσι, καὶ ἢ ἀνδρῶν τὸς θεοτάτους μακαρίζουσι. Arist. Ethic. lib. 1. cap. 12.

(k) *Gloriosis dominis gratiosiora sunt praemia quam tributa, quia stipendium & tyranno penditur, praedicatio autem nisi bono principi non debetur.* Casiod.

Heathen) *to the gods, but praise unto men.* Indeed, though we are called upon and said also to praise God, yet not (i) properly. Something greater and better, as Confession, Honour, Blessing and Adoration belong unto him. Praise is a tribute proper to vertue and vertuous men. And as (k) great ones are more delighted with Praises then with Tributes, the one being paid even to Tyrants, the

other to good Princes onely: so if they deserve it, it is but just that they should have it. And that not only as a just reward of their deserts, but of Gods graces within them. When God, the righteous Judge, shall crown at the last day the good deeds of his Saints, he shall crown but his own gifts. And when we praise the graces of men, we praise but the good-

goodness of God. (1) Whatsoever we (1) *Quicquid in his*  
 see in them, is infused by him. All *miramur ab illo est.*  
 their vertue and goodness is but a drop  
 from his Ocean, a spark of his flame, a  
 beam of that sun. Now as he should rob  
 the sun as it were of his glory, who would  
 not delight in and praise its beams: as he  
 should rob the fountain of its excellency,  
 that should not commend its streams: so  
 he should rob the great sanctifier of souls,  
 who should not commend the graces of the  
 Saints which he sees shine forth from the  
 souls of the Saints. Unless a man there-  
 fore will be unjust and rob God as well  
 as Man, he ought to give men the praise  
 that is due unto their deserts. Neither  
 should that great wickedness which many  
 times is mingled with a little vertue in  
 wicked men, rob them of the praise which  
 is due to their vertue. That little vertue,  
 be it what it will, is the work of God;  
 and as he doth not let go any good  
 works (m) unrewarded in this life, so nei- (m) *Ezek. 29. 18.*  
 ther should we.

2. As this is a piece of Justice, so it  
 is a piece of Christian wisdom and pious  
 policy. We are not more kindly drawn  
 on by any thing to vertue, then by Praise.  
 It is a bait that is sutable to our disposi-  
 tion, and such as we are taken with as (n) *Est ut Xenophon*  
 soon as with any temptation. (n) There *ait ἡ δὲ σοφία ἀναρτῶν*  
 is no better hearing nor sweeter Musick *ἐπαύει, utiq; si te*  
 can sound in mens ears, then that of their *mereri putes. Plin.*  
 Epist. lib. 7.  
 own

own praise. (o) *Themistocles* confessed, that when the people in the *Olympick*

(o) When people gazed on *Themistocles* at the *Olympick* Games, λέγει αὐτὸν ἰδόντα πρὸς τὴν φήμην ὁμοιογῆσαι τὴν καρπὸν ἀπείχιν οἷον ἕως τῆς ἐλλάδος πορνείων. Plur. in vit. Themist.

(p) The same was wont to say, ὡς κεραιδίων αὐτὸν ἐκ ἐὼν τὸ τῆς Μιλτιάδους ἔπαιον. Ibid.

Games, left their sports and fell a gazing and pointing at him, that then he received the fruit of his labour for *Greece*. (p) *Miltiades* his *Trophees* would not let him sleep before, he so much thirsted after that honor he saw conferred on him; and when he had attained the like him-

self, then he thought himself well apaid. The one stirred up, the other quieted his spirit. As the suggestions which Satan casts into our Hearts are as fiery darts to inflame them to evil: so the commendations which are given our selves or others, are as (q) fiery darts, as (r) light firebrands to set our hearts on fire with that which is good. (s) The comfortable heat of the fire doth not more affect us when we are a cold, nor doth the fragrant odour of sweet perfumes draw us more after them, then doth the commemoration of the Saints graces joyned with their just commendation draw us on to a

(q) Great examples to generous minds are βέλῳ πυρός. Climach.

(r) *Singulorum recordationes quasi scintille singulae, immo quasi ardentissimae facies devotos accendunt animos.* Bernard.

(s) Ὡς περ τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτομάτως ἐπὶ τὸ φανίζεν, καὶ τὸ μύρω τὸ ἐνδοεῖν, ἔπω καὶ ταῖς ἀγαθαῖς προξέσει ἀναγκάως ἀκολουθεῖ τὸ ὠφέλιμον. Basil. in Gord. Marty.

virtuous

vertuous imitation. And when men are once onward in the way of vertue, (t) the tender grafs or young slips and plants, are not more apt to shoot forth by means of sweet dewes and pleasant showers that fall

(t) Αὐξάνει ἀρετὰ χλωραῖς ἕρπαις  
ὥς ὅτε δένδρον αἰσιν σφοδρῶς ἀνδρῶν  
ἀρθεῖσ' ἵερὰ δικάσις ποτὶς ὑγρὸν αἶσα.  
Pind. Nem. od. 8.

upon them, then they are by continued praises and commendations to grow up to perfection. Hence to draw men on they were wont to bestow several honours upon them, crown them according to their several deserts with several

(u) *Militares corone multifariae. Triumphalis, obsidionalis, civica, muralis, castrensis, navalis, ovalis, oleagina.* Agel. lib. 5. cap. 6.

(u) garlands, write their names as they did the Conquerours at the Olympick Games (x) on pillars; to which possibly Christ may allude when he saith, *He that overcometh will* (y) *I make a pillar in the Temple of my*

(x) *Moris erat in certaminibus Olymp. victorum nomina columnis insculpere.* Arist. in Pind.

(y) Revel. 3. 12.

God, and he shall go no more out, and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the City of my God. Hence they erected statues and Images, set up pictures and such like representations of mens persons, in honour of their noble deeds; which what were they? but a (z) kinde of silent

(z) Ἡ ποῖσις ζωγραφία θεογραφία, ἢ ζωγραφία ποῖσις σγῶσι. Plur. Μοῖ.

praises and Encomiums, as Encomiums and praises are a kinde of eloquent pictures, and representations of mens persons and deeds, and both encouragements to wher

on

on others to the like actions. And to this end the names of the Martyrs in the

(a) *Erat Tabule due (vocata Δίπλυ-  
χα ἡ πύχα) quarum uni vivorum;  
alteri defunctorum nomina inscribeban-  
tur — cum se mutuo omnes salutave-  
rint, mystica sacrarum Tabularum reci-  
tatio fit. Pamel. ex Dionys. Aotep. in  
Epist. 10. Cyprian. Acacius labours  
to pacifie Chrysostomes followers cal-  
led Johannita by putting Chrysostomes  
name into those books or Tables,  
thoogh that would not do it. The  
same man razes the Popes name out.  
Mag. cent. 5.*

(b) Καθ' ἑπεσον πνα βόπον ἡ λόγον  
ἡ βίβλ' ζώντων ἱστέλα κληθήσε, ἡ  
σάλπγγ' εἰσαντὰ γ' εὐφρόνια τὴς  
πάλαυ τεθνεώτας ὅσον ἡ σιμάτων  
ἐξανίστα ἡ ὡ' ὅψιν πθίεσα τοῖς  
βυλομύθοις. Nicet. chron. præfat. ad  
Annal.

(c) Rom. 7. 10, 11.

(d) *Et si initio tantum fuit recordatio  
quedam martyrum seu testium insignium  
veritatis, & adhortatio ad similes vir-  
tutes, tamen paulatim accessit abusus &  
falsa invocatio. Magd. cent. 5.*

(e) Rom. 7. 13.

by it slew men. What then? was that  
(e) as the Apostle saith again) which was  
good made death? No! but that the cor-  
ruption of men might appear, blind zeal  
wroughte

primitive times were set down in (a) sacred books or tables for that purpose, and read at the Altar, which were (b) as one faith of History) as the book of life to preserve their names and vertues, and as the sound of the last trump to raise them from the dead, and bring them upon the stage again, to converse with and animate the living. True it is, as the Apostle saith (c) of the Law, The commandment which was for life, I found to be unto death; For sin taking occasion by the commandment deceived me, and by it slew me: so those books which were ordained for life were found to be unto death. (d) For blind zeal took occasion by the commemoration of the Martyrs to bring in quickly a religious Invocation, and



wrought death in men by that which was good, exceeding just and good. As the Law is (f) Ἐπὶ τῆς ἀλογίας δίκης αὐτῆς ἱστέεσθαι. Pind. Nem. Od. 3. holy, & the commandment in it self holy, αἰνεῖν. Pind. Nem. Saints in it self, and the commemoration of (g) Πρώτη τῆς εὐερ- the Martyrs is holy, just, and good. (f) Ἰτ μεσῶν τὸ ἐπαυεῖν τὸ πᾶν καλόν. Ζήλεος γὰρ ὁ ἐπαυεῖν τὸ ποιεῖν. ἥλαθ' δὲ ἀρετῆς ἀρετῇ δὲ μακαριότητι. Nazian. in laud. Heron.

This then condemns those who will not themselves, and are unwilling that others should, give men the praise of their due deserts. The evil Steward in the Gospel is commended because though he diminished his Lords revenues by injustice; yet (h) Licet Dominis (as (h) St. Bernard reckons) he increased substantiam vacuabat, subditos augēbat. Bern. his Lords subjects by his wisdom: but many as they are unjust in not rendring what is due to their Lords servants, so neither have they the wisdom to encrease their Lords subjects. The commendation of Men (i) Καρδαμύδης καὶ κόσμοις θηείοις εἶπε ἐπὶ τῇ μύρῃ, οἱ δὲ πῶς ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν, ἀλλ' ἀποθνήσκουσιν. this waste? When the children cryed Hosanna, the Priests and Scribes were displeased, and looking that our Saviour should check them, cryed, Hearest thou what these say? So the pretious oyntment that is powred on Christs members, move some

(k) Matth. 26. 8.



to indignation, and though it be for their burial, as we shall shew anon, yet cannot forbear to cry, *To what purpose is this waste?* or, *Hear you what these flatterers say?*

Others you shall hear, now and then, commending men, but much to their loss. They will be anoynting men with their Oyl, but their pretious Balm commonly breaks their pates. Their commendations, like Scorpions, carry stings in their tails, or are like some Deeds of gift that have in the close a reservation which nuls the Conveyance, and frustrates the whole Donation. What they give by a free Confession, they reverse by a malicious Exception. Some vice is still related to stain the lustre

(1) *Hoc est Alexandri crimen æternum, quod nulla virtus, nulla bellorum felicitas redimet. Nam quoties quis dixerit; occidit Persarum multa millia, opponetur; Et Callisthenem. Quoties dictum erit, occidit Dariam penes quem tam magnum regnum erat, opponetur; Et Callisthenem. Quoties dictum erit, omnia Oceano tenuis vicit, ipsum quoque tentavit novis classibus, & imperium ex angulo Thraciæ usque ad Orientem terminos protulit, dicetur, Sed Callisthenem occidit. Senec. natural. quæst. lib. 6.*

of the vertue before specified. (1) Look what kindness *Seneca* reserves for *Alexander*, If any speaking of his valour, should say, *He slew thousands of the Persians*; he would have it replied, *But he slew Callisthenes also*. If it were said, *He conquered Darius a great Emperour*; the reply should be again, *But he killed Callisthenes*.

If it were added, *That he subdued all as far as the great Ocean, made an adventure on that also with his Navy, and enlarged his Empire from a blind corner of Thrace, to the sunrise;*

rise; he would have it still answered, *But he killed Callisthenes.* Such kinde commendations have many for their friends. Such a one is, so and so, A good Scholar, a compleat Gentleman, a very religious man, but Proud, but a Good fellow, but Covetous. Their praises are like the foul or smutty fingers of those which defile the face they stroke; to which yet they would seem in Hypocrisie, to add some singular grace.

A third sort commend, and commend highly, and are wholly in mens praises, and speak not a word to their disparagement, yet all for their

disadvantage. (m) As *Entrapelus* in the Poet, if he meant to hurt any, was wont to be-

(m) — *Entrapelus cuiusq; nocere ꝛ d'ebat; Vestimenta dabat pretiosa* —

Senec. Epist. l. 1. c. 1.

flow pretious rayment upon them: So many clothe those well, and set them forth highly with their commendations, to whom they intend no little mischief.

(n) As *Joab* complemented, kissed and (n) 2 Sam. 20: 10.  
11.

killed *Amasa* at one and the same instant: So many not by accusations or false aspersions, but (as the worst kinde of friends) do, if not kill men, yet work them a great deal of hurt by their subtle commendations. (o) *The words of* (o) Psal. 55. 21.

*their mouth are smoother then butter, but Warre is in their hearts. Their words are softer then Oyl, yet are they drawn*

(p) *Crebra per eos dies apud Domitianum absens accusatus, absens absolutus est. Causa periculi non crimen ullum aut querela lesi cuiusdam, sed insensus virtutibus principis, & gloria viri, ac pessimum inimicorum genus laudantes.*

Tacit. de Agric. in vit. Ἀπλῆς ἃ Ταπεινῶν, ἃ ἐπὶ τῷ Πελοποννήσῳ τεταγμένον διέβαλλεν ἢ φέγων ἀλλ' ἐπαινῶν, βελόμην ἔπειθ' ὀφισσάμενος ἐν τοῖς ἐν Πελοποννήσῳ πρῶτοις. Καὶ οὗτος γὰρ δὲ τις ἔστι ἔστιν ἔστιν διαβολῆς, τὸ μὲν φέροντας ἀλλ' ἐπαινῶντας λυμαίνεσθαι τὸς πύλας. ὁ δὲ μάλιστα καὶ πρῶτον τοιαύτην κακότητητα καὶ βασκανία καὶ δόλον ἐκ τῆς ψυχῆς τὰς αὐτὰς διατεινόμενα καὶ τῶν τοῦ αἵματος ἀλλήλων ζήλοτυπίας καὶ πλεονεξίας. Polyb. lib. 4.

A fourth sort will speak somewhat, as it shall happen, to the praise of the living, but cannot away that any thing should be said in the commendation of the dead.

(q) Cicer. Tuscul. quæst.

(q) *Nemo me lachrymis decoret. Let no man shed a tear for me,* said old Ennius; and, *Away with funeral commendations,* say some; New (I think) in their opinions, they fit not the gravity, beseem not the majesty of a Pulpit.

(q) but *Mors mea non careat lacrymis,* said

(r) *Ἐστὶ δὲ τίς λόγος*

*ἀνθρώπων τετελεσ-*

*μένων ἐσλόν μὴ χά-*

*μαι σιγῇ καλύψαι.*

Pind. Nem. Od. 11.

(s) Horat.

(s) *Vate quod caruere sacro,* because

they have wanted a tongue or pen to speak

them to posterity: so others. And the

judgement of these last must carry our

wise Solon: (r) and it is pity that they who

are singular for Learning, or Piety, or any

such matter of eminence, should be bury-

ed in silence, and perish without memo-

ry, (s) *Vate quod caruere sacro,* because

they have wanted a tongue or pen to speak

them to posterity: so others. And the

judgement of these last must carry our

appro-

approbation, though the other perhaps may have as pious an intention. To dawb indeed with untempered mortar, to guild over a rotten post, to paint over a deformed face, beseems no person, no place; and some are justly to be blamed in this respect. (u) *Stratonice* though she were bald, yet set the Poets on work to commend her Hair; and so some are ready to hire, and others, which is more shameful, to be hired, to commend those who had not so much

(as (x) the Oratour speaks) as the hair of an honest man about them. (y) *Demetrius* his flatterers having nothing else to praise him for, did highly commend him for that having a cold, he coughed and cleered himself handsomely by spitting; and so again many having nothing to say of abominable, worldly, covetous persons, yet set them out for just men, and such as deal truly and honestly with their neighbours; which is as much as if we should say, When the Charity of men is altogether cold, wholly frozen, that they cough or spit and cleer themselves well notwithstanding. 'Tis pity that such abomination

(u) Τοῖς ποιηταῖς ἀγῶνα πεθέτο Στρατονίκη περὶ τάλαντι ὅστις εἴη ἀμεινον ἐπανήσας αὐτὴ τὴν κόμην. καὶ τοὶ φαλακερὲς ἐπύργαρον ἕσα καὶ ἑδῶσας ὀλίγας τὰς αὐτὴ τείχας ἔχουσα.

(x) *Idcirco capite & superciliis semper est rasis ne ullum pilum vivi boni habere dicatur.* Cicer. de Fan. Chærea Orat. pro Q. Rosc. comæd.

(y) Ἐπὶ τοῖς ὑποβήχους ἐποχλεύειον τὸν Δημήτριον ὅτε ἐμμελῶς ἐχέμετο. Lucian. de Cynetho adulat.

## The great Worth, and

should be found in the holy place. But where there is true worth, dignity, and desert, no place fitter for the commendation of it then the Pulpit. The practice of the holy Ghost, is a sufficient precedent. The Scripture seldome speaks of the death of the Saints, but it speaks also the praise of the Saints. *Moses* hath his praise, and *Josiah* his praise, and both so high that nothing can be said higher. (z) No Prophet like *Moses*. (a) No King like *Josiah*. Sometimes wicked men are commended for some special work, but seldom are the godly laid in the grave, without some notable Epitaph, some singular Commemoration. So that we cannot but wonder, that good and bad should by some be equally honoured in this kinde, both buryed alike without any distinction, but while we speak of commending, we would not willingly discommend any. The residue therefore which we have to say in this matter we shall deliver by way of Instruction.

And in the first place, we are so unwilling that any should be defrauded of their just praise, that sometimes we think it lawful even to flatter men, and sooth them up Ironically in their owne fond conceits and opinions, so it be done without any hurt to others, or such like  
(dishonesty.



dishonesty. (b) That Imperial beast *Caligula*, to recruit his treasure which he had foolishly wasted, charges

many with high Treason, and amongst the rest fals foul upon *Domitius Afer* an eloquent Orator, whom he no less envied for his worth in that kinde, then he did for his wealth. And how doth the wise Orator redeem himself out of his hands? why, he replies not a word to his charge, dates not so much as at-

tempt to defend himself, but pretending that he did admire and stand amazed at the Eloquence of the Emperour, betook himself wholly to prayers and supplications, and professes that he feared him more as an Orator, then he did as he was Emperour. With which flatteries *Caligula* be-

ing much taken, was pacified and persecuted him no farther. (c) The same crackt-brain Emperour pretends that he had familiarity with the Gods, and brags one day like a Lunatique that he lay with the Moon, and askt *Vitellius* a

witty man, *If he did not see him embracing the Moon.* At which he, as admiring his

(b) *Domitius Afer periculo proximus mirabiliter evasit. Nam cum Caius in Curia longum contra eum orationem habuit (omnes enim oratores se vincere putabat, & Domitium virum eloquentissimum superare conabatur) neq; quicquam contradixit, neq; se defendit, sed eloquentiam hominis se mirari eaq; obstupescere simulans orabat & supplicabat, seq; oratorem magis timere quam Cæsarem profitebatur. Quibus rebus ille delectatus & Domitium a se dicendo superatum credens irasci desit.* Zon. tom. 2. annal.

(c) *Cum omnes ei adularentur aliquando ad L. Vitellium virum nobilem & cordatum dixit se cum Luna rem habere, eumq; rogavit an dea congressum vidisset? Is vero humum intuitus instar admirantis exigua & tremula voce, Vobis inquit Divus duataxat, Domine, in-  
tueri licet. Id.*



happineſs, caſts his eyes downwards as not daring to look up, and with a ſoft and trembling voice, *Alas, Sir* (quoth he) *tis for you godsto ſee one another, we mortals dare not behold you.* *Theophilus* Biſhop of *Alexandria* inveighing againſt thoſe that held God was corporeal, and had bodily ſhape and members as men have; the *Egyptian* Monks that were of that opinion, come out of their Cloysters with one conſent againſt him, purpoſing in their fury to diſpatch him without more ado: and how does he break their rage? why as *Jacob* before had done his brother *Eſaus*. He

(d) Gen. 33. 10. Legatur Hiſtor. in Socrat. lib. 6. This *Theophilus* was a juggling Hypocrite.

comes out voluntarily unto them; and ſpeaks them fairly, (d) *When I ſee you* (ſaith he) *me thinks I ſee the face of God.* And ſurely

had he carryed him as conſcionably in other things, as he did cunningly in this, future ages would have counted him as pious, as he was politick. Tell me why ſhould any man loſe his life or his eſtate for the freedom of his tongue; which as it

is otherwiſe unſeaſonable, like to his that preached to them that were robbing him, or like that of (e) *Muſonius*, who diſcourſed in the Camp of the benefits of Peace to the Souldiers that were ready

(e) *Cæptabat permixtus manipulis bona pacis ac belli discrimina differens monere. Id plerisq. ludibrio, pluribus tædio, nec deerant qui propellerent, proculcarentq. ni admonitu modeſtiſſimi cu uſq. & aliis minitæribus omiſſet intempeſtivam eloquentiam.* Tacit. Hiſt. lib. 3.

ready armed, and fully resolved for War: So it may sometimes kindle rage, increase suspicions, justifie pretences of Tyrants and wicked men, and bring an inevitable danger; whereas a word wisely spoken, would preserve a mans life, and reserve him for better times. In such cases therefore, a man need not fear to sooth up men ironically in their wayes, and to sprinkle them as he did the people with holy water, and cry, *Quandoquidem hic populus vult decipi, decipiatur*; Since this people will be deceived, let them be deceived. Surely had not the King farther conjured him to speak the truth, the Prophet *Micaiah* would have gone no farther then that ironical concession, (f) *Go (f) 1 King. 22. 15. and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver Ramoth Gilead into thy hands.* And (g) what (g) *Act. 23. 6.* did St. Paul aime at when he cryed, *Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, and the son of a Pharisee*, but to save his head, by insinuating in a fair way into the hearts of that Sect? and how could he, as he professes, become (h) *all things to all (h) 1 Cor. 9. 20, 21, all men, A Jew to the Jews: To them that were under the Law as under the Law: To them that were without Law as without Law, weak to them that were weak*; but that he must needs make himself much as they were, and condescended a great way to their customes and carriages, opinions and affections, Somewhat therefore even of flattery

flattery at some times and in some cases may be admitted.

2. When we see men well given, or well disposed, or while yet we are uncertain what course they will certainly take, it is not amiss to preoccupy their affection by (as yet an undeserved) commendation. To commend them as those of whom we are perswaded well in all things, as those that abhor wicked courses, as those that will do so and so, approve themselves every way to God and Men. This is as

- (i) 2 Cor. 12. 16. St. Paul speaks, *to take men (i) by guile*; to perswade men to be such, while we praise them as such already. And so we suppose
- (k) Act. 26. 27. St. Paul would have taken (k) Agrippa, *Believest thou the Prophets? I know* (saith he) *that thou believest*. And yet, if he knew him throughly, he could not but know him

(l)---Deinde adamas notissimus & Berenices  
In digito factus pretiosior, hunc dedit olim  
Barbarus incestæ, dedit hunc Agrippa sorori.  
Juvenal. Satyr. 6.

Legatur Joseph. lib. antiq. 20. cap. 5.

to be a wicked man,  
(1) one that lived in  
Incest (which the Hea-  
then took notice of)  
with that *Bernice* which  
sate with him at that  
time on the Bench,

one that by his life did give little testimony of his faith, but this was the first time that St. Paul preached to him, and not knowing but his words might work somewhat, he would willingly have perswaded him to be such, as he would have had him.

And

And thus when *Macrinus* was first chosen Emperour, a cruel man, one whom his servants called (m) *Ma-*

*cellinus*, Butcher for his cruelty, the Senators with great wisdom determined to give him the name of

*Pius*, which though it were not taken by him (but that of *Felix* assumed to his no little (n) contempt,

as if he could be happy and not pious) yet it took off from him the keenness of his cruelty.

But as the course is good when we see men well disposed, or are uncertain which way the byas of their affection will carry them: so nothing worse then when we finde them

vitiously inclined either to cruelty or debauchedness. As the former will be ashamed not to be such as they are in others estimation, so the latter will satisfie themselves with an empty commendation. The one will seek to deserve, the other will content themselves to have the reputation of good men. The one will grow better, the other worse by being commended.

(o) When *Nero* found himself applauded

(m) *In vermaculis vel aulicis tam impius, tam pertinax, tam asper, ut servi illum sui non Macrinum dicerent sed Macellinum, quod macelli specie domus ejus cruentaretur sanguine vermularum.* Jul. Capitol.

were not taken by assumed to his no

(n) *Quum illum Senatus pium & felicem nuncupasset, felicitis nomen accepit, pii habere noluit. Unde in eum Epigramma illatum Græci cujusdam Poetæ videtur extare quod Latine hac sententia continetur.*

*Histrion jam senior turpis, gravis, asper, iniquus, Impius & felix sic simul esse cupit.*

*ut nolit pius esse, velit tamen esse beatus:*

*Quod natura negat, nec recipit ratio.*

*Nam pius & felix poterat dici atq; videri,*

*Cui imperium infelix est, erit ille sibi.*

Idem.

(o) *Postquam cuncta scelera pro egregia accipi vidit, exturbat Octaviam sterilem di-*  
*ctans. Tacit. annal.*

in

in his cruel courses, he added cruelty to cruelty, drunkenness to thirst, till blood toucht blood; till he had murdered not only the chiefest of other families in *Rome*, but those also of his own, even all his nearest and dearest relations. As therefore praises are like Cordials to good hearts: so they are Cankers to corrupt affections. As they are Antidotes to those that have not tasted of vice, so they are rank poyson to surfeited stomachs. And no lesse Traytors are they that puff up cruel Tyrants with false praises in publick, then they that poyson vertuous Princes in private. True it is, they that wait in Gods and Princes Courts, both the one and the other, may have sometimes a kind of necessity (if

(p) *Nulla necessitas delinquendi. Tertul.*

(p) there were any necessity of sinning) to speak well of that, to which they stand very ill affected. Thus *Burrhus* while *Nero* was playing the Minstrel on the Stage, stands

(q) *Tacit. annal. lib. 14.*

by for fear, (q) & *mærens* & *laudans*, mourning and yet commending. (r) Thus

(r) *Prexaspes* reproves *Cambyfes* for his sottishness. He to shew himself sober, calls for bow and arrows, and setting *Prexaspes* son for a mark, fastens an arrow in his heart, asking *Prexaspes*, *An satis certam haberet manum. Ille negat Apollinem potuisse certius mittere.*

*Prexaspes* commended that dart, which at once pierced both his childs, and his own heart. But we cannot commend such commendations. (s) That

(s) Upon this *Seneca*, *Sceleratius telum illud laudatum est quam missum, Senec. de Ir. lib. 3. cap. 14.*

which is wickedly acted, is more wickedly commended. Yet as they mourned inwardly,



inwardly, while they commended the Tyrants outwardly. So though we censure the commendations of such, yet we cannot but mourn for their condition.

3. If we praise men that they may do well, then much more those that have done well already, especially the dead, who have run their race and finished their course in all godli-

ness and honesty. (t) Then praise is free from flattery, and may be given with most safety. While men live here, and are subject to mutability, they cannot be praised with security. But when God hath set a crown of righteousness up-

on them in heaven, then may we set a garland of praise upon them on earth. Nay tis not good to bury eminent persons in silence; lest we seem to envy both their vertues and persons. He was a wicked and slothful person that hid his Lords money in the ground without labouring at all to bring in some advantage unto his Lord; and we do not think him so good and diligent as he should be, that shall without more ado bury eminent graces, and never labour to bring in any gain or glory to God. To give men their due commendation will be a testimony of our own good meaning

(t) *Illorum lauda virtutem quorum jam certa victoria est. Illos devotis extolle præconis quorum securè potes adgaudere coronis. Bern. fest. omn. sanct. — Quamdiu quis subiacet mutationi, non potest cum securitate laudari — Tunc stabilis & firma laus est, quando meritum non poterit jam perire laudati. Salv. ad Eccles. Cathol. l. 4.*



meaning, and free us from suspicion of all evil and malevolent affection. But here it will not be amiss to put in a double caution.

1. That we seek not to nourish, but correct rather, that itch after praise and vain-glory that discovers it self in ma-

(u) *Totus hic locus est contemnendus in nobis, non negligendus in nostris.* Cicer.

(x) Οὐ διώξας τὴν τιμὴν ἀλλ' ὑπομένῃς διωχθεὶς. Nazian. de Basil. Fun. orat.

(y) As soon as he had wrought any miracle he left the place. *Nam ei haud volupe erat apud eos qui ipsum laudarent commorari.* Sozom. lib. 5. cap. 9.

(z) Καὶ μὴ ἑπαινόν γε τὸν παρὰ τοῦ ὁσωνύγων κίβδηλον ὄντα παντοίας δέει φυλάττειν, καὶ μὴ πάθῃ πύχαιν ὑποδὲς ὑπο κηρύσσει καὶ γαργαλισμὸς παρέρχοντα χεῖρὸς ὁρᾷ τὸ δεξιὸν καὶ καταβάλλειν ἑαυτὸν ὑπο κατακλινόμενον. Plut. περὶ ὁσωνύ.

(a) Βίων ἀπεικάζει πρὸς τοὺς αἰσῶτας ἀμφοτέρωθεν ὑπὸ τοῦ ὧν ῥαδίως μεταφρεσθῆναι. Ibid.

(b) Rom. 2. 7. (c) 2 Cor. 10. 18.

but God commends. When he that is Lord of all men, doth set out or speak well of any; such a man is higher than all, though he be

ny. (u) All this matter should be despised by our selves, but not neglected by others. (x) We should not pursue, but be pursued by Honour. (y) Good *Hilarion* would not stay in the place where he was praised. And indeed it is a (z) swinish passion to stand and suffer ones self to be clawed or scratched: A senseless blockish business to be carried on to well doing only as (a) pitchers by the ears. (b) True it is, we may seek by well doing for honour and glory, but not from men, but God, nor think any praise any thing, but what comes from God. (c) For he is approved, not whom men

be dispraised by all ; whereas on the contrary , it will nothing profit a man , if the Lord praise not, though all with one consent do speak his praises. Let us teach men therefore to seek chiefly approbation from God in respect of themselves, though we teach them to commend others that God may be glorified, and others, by that means may be gained unto God.

2. Whether we praise the living or the dead, let us keep our selves within (e) the bounds and limits of

Truth. (f) Many are excessive in this kinde, ascribing unto men not what is or was in them when living, but what they themselves desire should seem to be in them. *A sort of men that would (as one saith) if they could, make Christ greater then he is.* And such while they would seem learned and pious, do blazon their own folly, and make themselves ridiculous; and while they endeavour to make the praises of those whom they set out highly glorious, render all suspicious if not as wholly fabulous.

(g) For this is the nature of men, while the virtues

(e) Μη ὑπερ τὸν πόδα ἔσω τὸ ὑπερβύμα. Lucian, pro imag. — Μὴτ' ἄρ' μαμαλ' αὐτὸς μήτε τι νείκει. Ulys. in Homer. Il. 10.

(f) Est illud quibusdam studium in speciem quidem sanctum sed tamen ineptum, Sanctorum laudes in immensum attollere, dum illi tribuunt non quantum adfuit, sed quantum illis optant adfuisse. Hi Christum si queant majorem quam est cupiunt reddere. Eras. in vit. Hieron.

(g) Μέγχει τῷδ' ἀνέκτοι οἱ ἑταῖροι εἰσὶ τοῖς καὶ ἑτέρων λεγόμενοι, εἰ ὅσον αὐτὸ καὶ αὐτὸς ἔκαθεν οἶν' ἰκανὸς εἶναι δεῖσται πᾶν ἤκησε, τῷ δὲ ὑπερβάλλοντι φθονῶντες ἦδη καὶ ἀπιστοῖσι. Thucid.

of

of others go not beyond a possibility of imitation, they are heard with good affection, but when they seem to pass those limits, they are slighted through envy, or cast off with scorn through their incredibility. A wise man therefore will so manage his commendation, that it do not exceed its due proportion. (h) The statues which were erected for the Conquerours in the *Olympick* Games, might by no means exceed the stature of their persons; nor should mens commendations be raised a jot higher then their just perfections.

(h) Μηδ' ἐν ὀλυμ-  
πασι ἐξῆναι τοῖς  
νικῶσι μείζους τῶν  
σωμάτων. ἀνεσθάναι  
τὴν ἀνδρείαντας.  
Lucian. pro. imag.

4. If there be any thing singularly good in wicked men, we know nothing but it may be commended, and their vices at death passed over in silence, as *David* did *Sauls*. Yet lest by commending what was good, we should seem to justify what was evil in them, we think it not amiss to use some such like expressions, as, *That we could wish, that they had discharged their duty in other things as well as in this: That as they abounded in this grace, so they had in others also: That they had acquitted themselves in every kinde as well as in this*, or the like. An Orator we know should conceal as much as may be the faults of him whom he commends. But (i) it is one thing to speak as an Orator, another thing as a Censor or Minister. Or if any one will contend

(i) *Aliter censor lo-  
qui debet, aliter Rhe-  
tor.* Agcl. lib. I. c. 6.

tend that of the dead nothing is to be said; or nothing but good, we will not contest. Only as this was given in charge still by the Romans (k) to their commanders, in dangerous cases; *Nequid resp. detrimenti capiat*; That howsoever they acted, they should have a care that the Commonwealth suffered no dammage: So howsoever men act in this kinde, let them have

(k) *Forma senatusconsulti, ultima semper necessitatis habita est; ut diceretur consulibus, nequid resp. detrimenti caperent.* Liv. lib. 3.

a care, that Piety do not suffer. (1) As he cryed when he was urged to contribute money to the rebuilding of an Heathenish Temple which he had pulled down, *I will not give a*

(1) *Ad impietatem obolum unum conferre perinde valet ac si quis conferat omnia.* Theod. lib. 3. cap. 7. de Marco Arethus. He suffered great cruelties, *ἵνα χερσὶν ἑαυτοῦ μὴ ἀφέντα τοῖς βασιλεύσιν.* Nazian. Orat. 1. contra Juliani.

*half-penny to wickedness*: so let not half a word be spoken in commendation of wickedness, or that may strengthen the hands of the wicked. (m) We may do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. If there be any thing Noble in any, it may, but whatsoever is otherwise, may not be commended. And so I passe from the commendation to the thing commended, the Nobleness of the Berœans. *These were more noble* ----

(m) 2 Cor. 13. 8:

*The Berœans were more noble than those of Thessalonica.* Some take the words spoken in reference to their stock, birth, parentage;

### The great Worth, and

as *Erasmus* who interprets the words not of the *Beræans* but *Thessalonians*, thus, *Illi autem erant summo genere nati inter eos qui erant Thessalonica*; These were best born, men of the greatest Nobility amongst those of *Thessalonica*. And the words in the Original will bear that Translation, but the story, as any may soon see, will not bear that construction of the words. Others take the words as spoken of the *Beræans*, and in reference to their manners, conditions, dispositions: Thus, *These were more Noble*; that is, *more ingenuous, more receptive of the Christian doctrine*, as our learned Oracle *Dr. Hammond*: *More vertuous, more religious*, as *Beza*. Others think they may be referred to both, as *Gorran*, *They were more Noble*; that is (saith he) *Genere vel animo*; either in respect of their *descent*, or in respect of their *disposition*. We conceive they are so called not in reference barely to their *birth*, but their *disposition* also. And if they are said to be *more Noble* in reference to their *Ingenuity*; then we may observe,

*That they which are well borne, are more ingenuous, better conditioned than others.*

If they are said to be *more Noble* in reference (as most think) to their *Piety*, then we may observe,

*That*



That Piety is the best Nobility, or  
 Godly ones are the greatest No-  
 bles.

And if we take the words in this last  
 sense only, yet the former Doctrine will  
 nevertheless stand good. For godly men  
 would never be said to be more Noble  
 then others, but that it is found even by  
 common experience, and taken for gran-  
 ted, that such are usually better qualified,  
 better conditioned then others. (n) *De* (n) *Tertul. de resur-*  
*vacno similitudo non competit, de nullo para-* *rect. car. cap. 30.*  
*bola non convenit.* No man takes a similitude  
 or parable from that which is empy of all  
 likelyhood, and hath no ground of resem-  
 blance with that which is spoken of. No-  
 thing can be an image of Truth, unless it first  
 truly subist it self.

These two Doctrines therefore shall be  
 the subject of our future discourse; the first  
 whereof is as we have said, *That the better*  
*their birth is, the better men commonly are.*  
 They that are well descended, are common-  
 ly better gifted and better conditioned  
 then others. They that are Nobly born,  
 are usually endowed with better abilities,  
 and better qualities. Yea the natural birth,  
 if truly noble, is no bad preparation for the  
 spiriual birth.

(o) *Themistocles*, True it is (o) many of mean birth have  
*Marins, Enme-* proved great and good men in their gene-  
*nes,* nation. Many have been great actors in

War abroad, great Orators at home in  
 Peace. (p) Many Ple-

(p) The *Decii*,

*Plebeia Deciorum anima, plebeia fuerunt  
 Nomina, pro totis legionibus hi tamen & pro  
 Omnibus auxiliis atq; omni plebe Latinâ  
 Sufficiens diis Infernis terrâq; parenti.*

Juven. 6. 8. vide Mar. Senec.

Controvers. 6.

bean souls have had  
 Patritian spirits. Ma-  
 ny whose Parents  
 names have scarce been  
 known, have been of  
 better note then the  
 noblest of their times.

(q) *Romulus. Servius. Tullus patre nullo,  
 matre serva. Liv. lib. 4.*

(q) 'Tis noted in two  
 of the *Roman* Kings,  
 that the one had no  
 Father, the other no

Mother: yet both famous in their age,  
 and no small founders of the *Roman* great-  
 ness and glory. For all arts (r) *Livy* writes

(r) *In hoc viro tanta vis animi ingeniq;  
 fuit ut quocunq; loco natus esset, fortunam  
 sibi ipsi facturum fuisse videretur — Huic  
 versatile ingenium sic pariter ad omnia fuit,  
 ut natum ad id unum diceret, quodcunq; age-  
 ret. Liv. lib. 39.*

of *Cato* the elder, That  
 he exceeded all. That  
 he had so much spirit  
 and wit, that he could  
 have cut out his own  
 fortune wheresoever he  
 had been born. And  
 whereas others were

excellent only in one kinde, he was so  
 good at every thing, that you would  
 have thought him born on purpose for  
 that one thing, whatsoever it was, he  
 undertook. For Oratory, not to take  
 notice

notice of *Demosthenes* and *Cicero*, whose mean birth (s) all know, and was of- (s) Ἐρμῆ ἀδελφὸν ten cast in their teeth: (t) The great ἡ μὲν γὰρ ἰσοψη εἰς master in his Art tells us of one whom yet μεγαλοὶ ἐξουσιῶ. Plutarch of both. in he names not, who being askt, what such vit. Demost. Cicero and such a figure was? Answered, He knew of himself, Me bonot, but if there were any figure belonging to minem novum consulcm fecistis; Orat. in an Orator, he was sure he had it. For Go- Rull. ad pop. Item, vernment of State affairs, a (u) Modern quemadmodum cum Historian informes us of one, that by the petebam nulli me vo- goodness of his own nature alone, and out- bis autores generis of the stock of meer natural wit, without mei commendarunt, any knowledge, or almost any letters, car- sic quicquid deliquero, ried the credit away from all his fellow nulla sunt imagines, Counsellours, and passes this judgement quæ me a vobis de- precentur — Et pro- withal, That the precepts of wisdom should Plancio, Ego huc a be framed rather from the excellent parts of me ortus & per me nature found in a man, then that an excel- nixus ascendi, istius egregia virtus adju- lent man should be framed from the precepts of vabitur a commenda- wisdom. tione majorum.

(t) Interrogatus quid esset ἁμα & νόημα; nescire se quidem, sed si ad rem pertineret esse in sua declamatione respondit. Quintil. lib. 2. cap. 11. (u) Franciscus Aranda vestitu & barbâ horridiore, quod videlicet renunciasset rebus humanis, alio- qui ita accommodatus ad domos principum, quibus diu præfuerat, moderan- das, ut nusquam non & in consultandis & in administrandis rebus & ma- turandis primas obtinuerit partes, idq; solâ naturæ bonitate atq; ingenii dotibus, citra ullam scientiam ac citra ulla propemodum literas, ut appareat ex homine nativis bonis excellenti, formari potius præcepta sapientia, quam ex præceptis sapientiæ formari hominem excellentem. Laur. Vall. Histor. Ferd. lib. 2.

Such copies sometimes nature sets us in common birchs of excellent abilities. And

so for singular qualities, we may see some of mean descent excel (x) in meekness

and gentleness (for

(x) *Diligebat Dominus Johannem sicut dicit Chrysostomus magis familiariter propter ingentiam mansuetudinem, & propter virginalem puritatem, quæ etiam ceteris paribus facit hominem diligere magis tenerè. Bon. lib. 3. distinct. 32. quæst. 2. resol.*

(y) *Gentiles umbram ipsius reveriti sunt ob insignem naturæ bonitatem. Mag. ex Palad. cent. 5.*

(z) *Alexander Halensis præceptor ejus sæpe de ipso dicere consuevit, videri sibi Adamum in Bonaventura non peccasse. Sext. Senens. b. b. iorh. lib. 4.*

which as for his virginal purity some say Christ loved John above others) and in (y) goodness of nature, for which the Heathen did reverence even the very shadow of Isidore.

(z) As Hales said of Bonaventure, some are so excellent, that Adam may have seemed almost not to have sinned in them, that very

little taint of original perverseness may seem to rest upon them. As there be *εὐσχηµατα*, so there be also *θauµατα ἢ φύσεις*, wonders as well as monsters in nature. But if we look to the common course or

(a) *Τεχνητὴ γένεσις. Jam. 3. 6.*

(a) wheel (as St. James saith) of generation, mens abilities and qualities, *ceteris paribus*, are ordinarily according to their births. Nature brings not any thing so excellent from a common, as she doth from a noble stock. The old proverb is true, (b)

(b) *Χαεῖς τὰ Μυσῶν καὶ Φρυγῶν οἰσµατα, χαεῖς κολοῖων καὶ οἰεῖς ὕψισµατα.*

Nazian. carm. lamb.

the bounds of the Mysians and Phrygians are distinct: And the flights of Eagles and Javes are different.

different. (c) The natural parts of men of mean condition are commonly weaker

and their minds generally more sordid and base. And if any thing singular do put forth it self at any time in them, yet it hath a

(d) tang of the stock from whence they came, and carries a taint with it, as good wine that is drawn from a musty cask. If they strive to do better then ordinary, yet many un-

handsome carriages are mingled still with their best actions; and though we shall finde in many of them many good things, yet seldom shall we see them come off in any with that grace as they that are better born and bred shall do. (e) Apes, as

they say, act as Apes, and Ants as Ants. If they cannot do as Eagles or Lions, it is by reason of a deficiency in their nature, and for want of sufficiency of discretion which should govern their actions.

So that it was not for nought, that *Thales* or *Plato*, or whosoever he were, did blesse himself, that he was born a *Gracian* and not a *Barbarian*. Good parer-

(c) Οὐδὲν τὸ δῦλον ὥς τὸ μὴ δῦλον γένεσθαι. Eurip. in Orest.

(d) Ἡ πολλὰ ἀχρῶσις καὶ ἀσέβητος φρονι. Id. in Rhel. Ἀμαζόν κρύπτει τὸ σὺνγενὲς ἦθος. Pind. Olymp. Od. 13. Συγγενὴ περὶ δολοξία μίαν βεβηθὸς δὲ διδασκ' ἔχει, Λεφονδὸς ἀνδρ' ἄλλοι' ἄλλα πνέων ἔπολ' ἀρετῆ καὶ κατέβη παρ' ἡμῶν. Id. Nem. Od. 3.

(e) Οἱ πῖθηκοι, φασί, πιθηκίζοντες καὶ μύρμηκες μύρμηκίζοντες τὰ σφῶν ποιῶσι ἀνθρώποι. εἴτε μὴ τὰ αἰετῶν, καὶ ὅσα λέγουσι εἶναι δυνάμει μὴ ἔσθαι ἀνθρώποι. ἀνὴρ ἰσχυρὸς τὸ πᾶν φανότατος φύσει ἀρχὴν σωματικῶν μερῶν καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς αἰσθητικῆς καὶ πταγμῶν ἡνιοχῆται λογισμῷ. Niceph. Greg. Hist. lib. 8.



tage is a great blessing, and they that are well born (as *Plato* said) have (f) gold

(f) Φησὶ τοῖς μὲν ἄθροιστοις [Θεοῖς] μίξαι χρυσόν· τοῖς δὲ ἀρρεσιν· χαλκὸν δὲ καὶ σιδῆρον τοῖς τεχνίταις μέλας ἐστὶν ἐστιά. *Aristot. de Platon. pol. 2. cap. 3.*

and silver, special excellencies mingled with their natures. Whereas Artificers and Husbandmen are made up as it were of Brass and Iron. For instance,

we see by manifold experience, that men of noble and gentile birth excel the vulgar sort.

1. *In docility.* They have more (g) catching wits, more sudden snatching apprehensions then others. The

(g) *Quædam sunt rapacia virtutis ingenia & ex se sterilia. Senec. Epist. 95.*

doctrine that is instilled into them, falls on them as the dew on the tender herb, and as the showers

upon the grasse, and not as in others as rain on the high-way which without continual dropping can make no impression.

(h) *Wisd. 1. 4.*

(h) Into a malicious soul wisdom (saith the wiseman) will not enter, nor dwell in the body subiect unto sin: And the thick skin knowledge cannot pierce, nor lodge in the rude and rougher constitutions of the vulgar. The very countenance of noble youths doth seem to smile and allure the Muses unto them, and the Muses again seem to smile on them, and to be ready to embrace them as their favorites, and afford them all the kindnesses they can

can as their choysest darlings: where-  
as they shun the Countrey complexions,  
hate your mechanick companions, and  
turn away from them, as holding them-  
selves much disparaged by such, when  
they make love unto them. If true Gentle-  
men court them in earnest, they grow  
more familiar with them in short time,  
and dive deeper into their secrets, then  
others that serve a full Apprentiship with  
them.

2. *In ingeny.* As their wits are more  
catching, so they are more fruitful in  
themselves. As they excel for capacity,  
so also for fertility. Like well manured  
ground, they bring forth a better crop  
then your barren soyl or Forrest lands.

(i) *Whence* (say they in the Gospel) (i) Mat. 13. 54.  
*hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty  
works? Is not this the Carpenters son? Is  
not his Mother called Mary? and his brethren  
James and Joses, Simon and Judas? and his  
sisters are they not all with us? Whence then  
hath this man all these things? They might  
well wonder indeed, that a Carpenters  
son should discover so much wisdom:  
Such mean births can seldom say unto  
wisdom, (k) Thou art my Sister, and (k) Prov. 7. 4.  
call Understanding their Kinswoman. But  
we know well, he had a Divine birth, a  
more noble generation, and thence did  
that wisdom, and those works shine forth  
in*

(1) Eccl. 38. 33.

in him. And what are all the wise Sentences and pithy Apophthegmes that are extant, but the productions commonly of more noble births, or at least more noble educations. (1) The vulgar sort are not sought for in publique Counsel, nor set high in the Congregation — nor are they found where Parables are spoken. Whatsoever favours of Ingenuity is suspected as not coming from them. The *Tyrians* were sometimes driven out by their servants, who were resolved at last to set up one to King it over the rest. And who should that be, but he that first spied the Sun-rising. Whereupon *Stratos* servant looking Westward, by his Masters advice, first discovered the beams of the Sun guilding the tops of the hills, before the body of the Sun could be seen. The fact favoured not of a servile wit, and inquiry being made, the device was found to be the Masters and not the Mans.

(m) Tunc intellectum est quantum ingenua servilibus ingenia præstant, malitiâq; servos non sapientia vincere. Justin. lib. 18.

(m) And by that they all understood, how much ingenuous dispositions do differ from those of servants. Though they may exceed them in malice, yet they must come short of their Masters in Wisdom.

3. In magnanimity. Though they have better wits then others, and could help them-

themselves many times out of danger, yet they scorn to make use of their brains to save basely their skins. (n) Men of mean condition have this advantage, they can in extremities take such courses, and accept of such terms as noble personages cannot without losse, or will not, lest they should in the baseness stain their honour. Does the enemy overbear them in number? though they might do it without diminution of their dignity, yet their spirits are so high, that they will not take an advantage or help themselves by warlike stratagems or policy, lest they should seem (o) to steal a Victory. Nay, (p) as the Horse in Job, they will mock at fear, and looking on a numerous Army make themselves merry with the greatness of the company, (q) as having before them the more to kill, the more to take prisoners, the more to run away. (r) Do winds and waves oppose

(n) Ἡ δουλοφροσύνη καὶ τὴν δουλοφροσύνην, καὶ δὲ καὶ δουλοφροσύνην καὶ δουλοφροσύνην αὐτοῖς ἐχέει ἀναλβατέσι μὲν, καὶ δὲ δουλοφροσύνην αὐτοῖς καὶ δουλοφροσύνην αὐτοῖς. Indecora, aut aliquid simile. Eurip. Iphig.

(o) When Parmenio and the rest would have had Alexander fall upon Darius by night: he replied, ἡ χάρις τοῦ νύκτωρ. Plut. in vit. Latrunculorum & furum ista solertia est quam praecipit mihi, quippe illorum verum est unicum fallere — malo me fortuna poeniteat quam victoria pudeat. Curt. lib. 4.

(p) Job 39. 22.

(q) Henry the V. of England demanding of Captain Gam at Agincourt, what number of Frenchmen they had to deal withal. He made him this notable answer, after view of their Army, That there were enough to be killed, enough to be taken prisoners, and enough to run away. Sir Wat. Ral. lib. 5. 1 part. Hist. world (r) Cesar when the Mariner was afraid and would have ruined back, Bono animo & securo esto, Cesarem enim & Caesaris fortunam vehis. Zonar. annal. rom. 2.

*Fisus cuncta sibi cessura pericula Caesar,  
Sperne minas, inquit, pelagi, ventosq; furentis  
Trade sinum. Italiam si caelo autore recusas  
Me pete, sola tibi causa hac est justa timoris  
Vectorem non nosse tuum.*

Lucan. lib. 5.

them?

- (s) Act. 27. 15. and they will (s) ἀντοπαλμῶν bear up against both, outface and outbrave both.
- (t) Do great ones, such as think themselves Lords of the world, treat? They have learnt to fear none, but him that is indeed Supreme Lord of all. May they save their life by flight? (u) Should such a man as I fly? said Nehemiah. (x) God forbid (said Judas) that the Sun should see me turn my back upon mine (y) Enemies.
- (z) At Canna Varro, one of the Roman Consuls, a Butchers son flies, Amylius Paulus, a man of more noble descent, having lost the victory chooses rather to die. (a) The Lyon is never seen in danger to run; and howsoever noble spirits may sometimes run away from dangers with their (b) hands, yet they scorne to betake themselves basely to their heels. (c) Yea they have vowed rather to march forward presently to certain rity.
- (z) Varro loco non humili solum sed etiam sordido ortus est. Patrem lanium fuisse ferunt. Liv. lib. 22. (a) Illa nobilior animi significatio quamlibet magna canum & venantium urgente vi contemptim resistansq; cedit, in campis & ubi spectari potest, idem ubi virgulta sylvasq; penetravit acerrimo cursu fertur velut abscondente turpitudinem loco. Plin. lib. 8. Nar. Hist. cap. 16. (b) When one told Brutus he must fly, Omnino fugiendum respondit, verum manibus, & non pedibus; & hoc dicto stricto gladio incubuit. Zonar. annal. tom. 2. (c) When one would have had Consulatus retired, Consulatus aeterna memoria dignis verbis magno animo rejecit, cum diceret optare se potius sepulchrum suum eadem hora pedem unum ulterius habere, quam paucos cubitos retrocedendo vitæ suo spatio centum annos addere. Guiccard. lib. 6.

death,



death, then by going back but a few cubits with dishonour from the enemy to add a hundred years to their life.

4. *In humility.* That (as (d) one saith) (d) *Nobilitatis soror humilitas.* Æn. Syl. 1. conf. Basil.  
is the Sister of Nobility. Though Gentlemen and Noble personages have great spirits, and do not love to be humbled, yet they know how to humble themselves. They know how to carry themselves submissly towards God. The countrey Shepherds take only the pains to visit, but the Wisemen fall down and worship our Saviour. (e) The one had priority in matter of devotion, but the other were more lowly in their adoration. They know how to condescend to men of low estate. (f) *Placilla* the Emperour *Theodosius* his wife disdained not to visit the Hospitals, to physick the sick, to wash their pots, to tast their broths, and to do all the offices of a common servant. When *Pompey* the great, flying out of the battel at *Pharsalia* wanted servants at supper to tend on him, *Favonius* a Gentleman that was with him made no dain to wash him, and anoint him, and to do every thing which servants were wont to do for their Masters. Which one observing that stood by, cryed out, (g) *Good God, how every thing becomes a Gentleman.* Such things becomen them indeed, and true Gentlemen do not think they misbecome them.

(e) *In illis gratia prior, in istis Humilitas amplior.* August. Mat. 2. 11. Luke 2. 16, 17.

(f) *Theod. lib. 5. cap. 18.*

(g) *ὦ ὦ τοῖς ἅνθρωποις ἅπαντες ἡλικίαν.* Plur. in vit. Pomp.

Whereas

Whereas they that rise high from low estates do think it a foul disparagement to condescend to such base services. The one being great by their own native worth know, they shall not lose but gain by their Humility: the other being raised by their wealth, or being the Minions of fortune, shun the thought of such services as remembrances of their former servile condition. The one being high of themselves, think nothing better then to condescend to those below them: The other being low of themselves think of nothing but equalling or transcending those which are above them. The one are carefull to give respect, lest they should seem to neglect others: The other are careful to observe what respect is given them, fearing to be contemned themselves. The one throw

off, that they may not be gazed on: The other put on more ornaments then beseems them, that they may be the more adored.

(h) So did *Marinus*, so *Diocletian*, both of base beginning. The latter of which, besides what he bestowed on other parts of his body, did deck and adorn his feet with gold and all manner of pretious stones, that men (as they were

(h) *Primus ex auro veste questia serici ac purpure gemmarumq; vim plantis concupivit. Aurel. Vict. De Dioclet.*  
 — Comperit habeo humillimos quosq; maxime, ubi alta accesserunt, superbia atq; ambitione immodicos esse. Hinc *Marinus* patrum memoria, hinc iste nostrā communem habitum supergressi. Id. *Diocletianus* edicto sanxit ut omnes sine generis discrimine prostrati pedes oscularentur, quibus etiam venerationem quandam exhibuit exornas calciamenta, auro gemmis & margaritis quod fecesse ante C. *Caligulam* memorant. *Pomp. Lxx.*

were commanded) might with less disparagement fall down and kiss them. A custome which his holiness of Rome who professeth himself a servant of the servants of God, and is but perhaps some beggerly Monk or Fryer till he sit down in St. Peters chair, hath taken up and will not be induced to lay it down, though one sometimes (Let (i) him be a Protestant, seeing they will have it so) did (as such unsufferable pride deserved) bicingly protest against it. Though one of them was wont to laugh it out and say, That (k) he was born *domo illustri*, in an illustrious house (the house being poor and uncovered where he was born) yet in all his actions, he shewed himself as proud and arrogant as any of the rest in good earnest.

(i) *Crammerius cum comite Wiltonensi in Italiam contendit, quibus ad Papam accedentibus servus servorum dei pedem osculandum extendit; cunctantibus autem illis pusillus catulus qui comitis Wiltoniensis fuit ingressus locum cum pedem vidisset gemmis auroque lucentem, rem rarum lascivus den-*

*tibus apprehendit atque momordit.* — Fluddus hunc locum citans canem hunc non appellat, *canem Protestantis*, sed *canem protestantem* quasi, *protestantium religio vel in cane esse posset.* Francisc. Mas. de ministr. Anglican. lib. 2. cap. 9. (k) *Sixtus V. dicere solebat se domo natum illustri. Domus enim in qua genitus erat cum lacero tecto ex magna parte esset discooperata a sole maxime illustrabatur.* Cicarel. in vit.

5. In *courtesie*. A grace proper to Gentlemen and Noble personages (as appears by the name) which follow the Court, and such as if it were freed from that Hypocrisie and guile, wherewith too often it is mingled, as *Titus* the Emperour was called, *The delights of mankind* for it, so it might justly be

be called, *The delicacy of humane speech and society.* Men love to be used like men,

(l) Ἐν δ' αὖτε σπονδῇ ἐρίον ὅτι τις χάειρ,  
πλοῦτην καὶ κέρδιον σὺν μόχθῳ βραχέει.  
Eurip. Hippol.

(m) *Augustus quendam joco corripuit, quod sic sibi libellum porrigere dubitaret quasi elephanto stipem.* Suet. in vit.

and (l) courteous carriage wins more upon them, then a clownish good turn.

It was a noble speech of *Augustus*, (m) *That a Petition should not be delivered to a Prince, as Provender to an Elephant, of which we*

*are afraid.* And it is the noble practice of Gentlemen and great ones to put off roughness and austerity, and to treat all according as their name prompts them with gentleness and affability. To do this, the Countrey man hath not faculty, and the new risen Gallant, cannot think it suits with his Authority.

(n) Οἱ πολλοὶ τῶν βασιλέων καὶ ἀρχόντων μιμῶν τὰς ἀτέλεις ἀνδριαντοποιίας οἱ νομίζουσι μεγάλαι καὶ ἀδρές φάινεσθαι τὰς κολοσσάς ἀνδραβηκότας σφόδρα καὶ διατεταμέναι καὶ κεκμηότας πλάσσειν, καὶ γὰρ ἔτι βαρυτέτητων καὶ βλέμματος τετραγώνου καὶ δυσκολοῦ τεύχεων καὶ ἀμυξία διαίτης ὅσον ἡρωϊκίας καὶ σεμνότητι μιμῶσθαι δοκῶσι ἔτι ὅτι τινος κολοσσικῶν διαφέρων. τὰς ἀνδριάντων, οἱ πᾶσι ὅξωδον ἡρωικῶν καὶ διοπρεπῶν ὡροφῶν ἔχοντες ἐν τῷ εἶσι γῆς μέσος καὶ λίθος καὶ μολύβδευς.  
Plut.

(n) As unskilful Statuaries or Carvers of Images do imagine the great Colosses they make, will be more stately and magnificent, if they make them bear a great breadth, and set them out also straddling and gaping: So some by their commanding voice and great looks, by roughness of carriage and retiredness of life, do labour to draw

respect and reverence to themselves, though indeed they make themselves as monstrous and

and ridiculous as those Colosses or Statues to wile men. Others will not vouchsafe you a single, or at least but a short sight of themselves, (o) like *Poppæa* in the Historian, who seldome came out in publick, and then kept part of her face covered, lest men should have too full a sight, or because she thought that posture best became her. Others sling away in a rage or storme like (p) another of that sex in the Poet who was wont,

*Estsoon to turn her head away  
Not daigning a salute to stay.*

(o) *Rarus in publicum egressus idz. velata parte oris ne jatiaret aspectum, vel quia sic decebat. Tacit. annal. lib. 13.*

(p) *Στραπχλὴ πὸ ὀήτοι φιλιππίδης ὁ κομικὸς ἐπαλῶν ἐποίησεν, Ἀπορρέου- μῶνς τῷ κορυβῶι οὐλῆς μόλις. Plut. ἐρωτ.*

And all this to keep up the greater port and Majesty, though indeed they get nothing but a jibe or mock thereby. Some have highly commended their Masters, as not giving them an ill word in long journeys, nay in long service; and why? because as proud (q) *Pallas* (sometimes bondman to *Claudius*) they scorned to speak to them lest they should profane or make their voice common;

(q) *Pallas (aiebat) Nihil unquam se domi nisi uti autu manu significasse vel, si plura demonstranda essent scripto usum ne vocem confaceret. Tacit. annal. lib. 13.*

6. *In liberality.* As they are Magnanimous, so Liberal also, and that even to Magnificence. (r) As their hands are taught to war, so their fingers also to do good to those that want. (s) Such was *Cymon* amongst the *Athenians*, who laid open his grounds, and kept open house,

(r) *Ἦσαν τὸς ἀνδρὲς ὁ μόνον χεῖρες δε- διδαγμέναι εἰς πόλε- μον ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς ἀ- ποτίαν ὅθι δαμῶν οὐχέτι τινες καὶ οὐκ ἐν- τοι. Nicet. chon. de Axucho. lib. 1.*

E

and (s) *Plut. in vit. Cym.*



## The great Worth, and

and carryed young men still with him well clad and well monied, that he might relieve those whom he met, if they wanted in either kinde. Such was *Gillius* among the

(t) *Liberalitis precordia*. Val. Max. l. 4.

(u) *Θαλασσα ειλω-  
δωείας, ἡ λῆξις αἰουτος*.  
Nicet. chron. lib. 7.

(x) Luk. 22. 25.

(y) *Lord* was written *Laford*, and *Lafb* is that which we call *Loaf*, but signifieth Bread in general. So that he was a *Laford* or *Lord* that afforded bread. So *Lady* was written *Laphdean*, that is, a woman dividing or distributing bread. *Vcrst*.

(z) *Domus ejus quasi quædam munificentie officina*. Valer. de Gil. Agrig. lib. 4.

*Agrigentines*, who was called, (t) *The bowels of Liberality*. Nay, many have been even (u) *Seas of bounty, Abysses of pity*, as one speaks of *Mannuel* the Emperour, who afterwards took up, though uncertain whether voluntarily or of necessity. Hence your great and noble personages were called amongst the *Grecians*, (x) *Ἐλεησίνες, Benefactors*. *The Kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them are called Benefactors*.

(y) And the names of *Lord* and *Lady* amongst us were taken up at first from mens bounty in distributing their bread to those that were in necessity. The houses of such in former times, being, as free Schools for Learning, so free Inns for Hospitality, or as (z) one calls them *shops of munificence, wherein the religious trade of good works and charity was set up and driven commonly*. Men of mean condition have not the means, and they that raise their estates by their own industry, or good husbandry, have not the heart to do good in this kinde, but

as

as they get their riches most an end basely,  
so commonly they keep them as sordidly;  
whose wealth is as fast glewed to their  
hearts, as a (a) *Spanish*  
Dukes wedges of Gold  
were riveted in his coffers,  
which he kept not only for  
Covetousness, but for sport  
also, giving any leave to  
take as much as they  
would: it being as impossi-  
ble to wriche or wrest any  
thing from them, as it was  
from his crowded Chests.  
Such cannot boatt (b) with  
*Job*, that they eat not their  
morsels alone, who living  
most an end retiredly feed  
homely, cry out upon  
Luxury and Prodigality,  
being much of that (c) co-  
vetous Wretches minde,  
who being asked, *What*  
*noise he liked worse?* Re-  
plied, *That of cracking of*  
*bones between the teeth;* and  
lest means and mainte-  
nance rather then he would  
be at charge to maintain a  
family. (d) They are al-  
wayes freest who do not  
get their Estates by their own diligence,  
but receive it by Inheritance. For they

(a) *Habuerat ille à patre relictâ scrinia  
aureis argenteisq; pro regionum diversi-  
tate numismatis referta; & quod sando  
vix cognitum, mallico cuacata; idq; non  
avaritiâ modo sed lufûs etiam ac con-  
tumelia grata. Hospites enim qui, per-  
multi ad eum familiariter divertebant,  
sciscitabatur Cuiusnam generis pecunia  
indigerent, respondeates ejus generis;  
ut in quam quisq; provinciam iter ha-  
beret, adducebat ad scrinia & quantum  
vellent capere jubebant frustra; cona-  
tos deridebat & bos sibi de amicis jocos  
captabat novo genere dissimulande ava-  
ritiæ iactandarumq; opum. Laur. Vall.  
de duce Gand. lib. 3. Hist. Ferd.*

(b) *Job 31. 17.*

(c) *Interrogatus aliquando, Sonorum  
omnium, quem molestius audiret, Maxil-  
larum inquit ossa frangentium. Æn.  
Syl. de Albico hist. Bohem. cap. 35.  
— Albicus jam pridem dignitati cesserat  
cum familiam edentem bibentemq; ferre  
non posset. cap. 42.*

(d) *Ἐλευθερίωτεσι τῷ δουρί οἱ μὴ  
κτησάμενοι ἀλλὰ παραλαβόντες τὴν  
ῥήσιν. ἀπὸ τοῦ τῷ δὲ τῷ ἐνδείας, καὶ  
πάντες ἀγαπῶσι μᾶλλον τὰ αὐτῶν ἔργα  
ἢ ὡς οἱ γονεῖς καὶ οἱ ποιηταί. Arist.  
Ethic. lib. 4. cap. 1.*

never feeling do never fear want, and the other getting their wealth hardly, love it and tender it the more dearly, as parents the children begotten of their own body, and Poets the works begotten of their own brains.

7. *In mercy.* The more noble, the more merciful. Cruelty and Gentility cannot stand together. The disposition of Noble-

(c) *Non cæde cuiusquam unquam letatus, iustus suppliciiis illachrymavit etiam & ingemuit.* Suet. in vit. Vespas.

(f) *Beneficium se putabat accepisse cum rogaretur ignoscere; & tunc proprius erat veniæ, cum fuisset major commotio iræ: prærogativa ignoscendi erat indignatum fuisse.* Ambr. de Theod. Senior. *Cuidam ex necessariis aliquando sciscitanti, Cur neminem qui illi intulisset injuriam morte aliquando multasset sic respondit, utinam potius mihi potestas esset eos qui mortui sunt ad vitam de novo revocandi.* Socrat. de Theod. Jun. lib. 7.

men and Gentlemen is like that of (c) *Vespasian*: who so little joyed in the sufferings and death of any, that he wept and sighed deeply at necessary executions; like that of the (f) *Theodosii*, the elder of which took it as a courtesie to be petitioned to shew mercy; and the more angry, was the more ready and willing to pardon: The latter would willingly have raised those that were dead to life, but was altogether unwilling to put any man living to death. Indeed, great cruelties have been acted by both sorts, noble and ignoble persons, but the latter generally are more eager in the prosecution, and more savage in the execution of their bloody designs. The descent of

*Joseph*

*Joseph* is well known, and the Scripture notes this of him, that he was (g) a just man; that is, according to the Hebrew phrase, a pitiful, a merciful man, of which it sets down this as an evident argument,

(g) Dr. Hammond Annot. cap. Mat. V. 19.

That he was unwilling to make *Mary* his espoused wife which he took to be guilty of Adultery, a publick example, but resolved to put her away secretly, that she might not, though he thought she deserved it, fall into open punishment. Generous natures do not love, except it be upon incorrigible persons, or for the prevention of otherwise inevitable dangers, to take the rigour of the Law, and have lookt upon it as an office as hateful (as sometimes that of Publican) to be an Informer, Accuser or Promoter. (h) Such

in the primitive times, if any were banisht or put to death upon their Information, were not admitted, no not at death, to the Communion, nor under five years Repentance, if the punishment were lighter. And the same crime was held sufficient to keep off for five years the Baptisme of those that were

(h) Delator si quis extiterit fidelis, & per delationem ejus aliquis fuerit proscriptus vel interfectus, placuit eum nec in fine accipere communionem. Si levior causa fuerit, intra quinquennium accipere communionem. Si catechumenus fuerit, post quinquennii tempora admittatur ad baptismum. Concil. Elbert. Can. 73.

not yet Baptized,

rized; but sued for admittance to that Sacrament. And howsoever (i) Magistrates do, and may, and must of necessity in some wise make

(i) *Actum de promissis accusatorum delendis.* Thereupon Tiberius cries, *Irritas fore leges — subverterent potius jura, quam custodes eorum amoverent.* Tacit. annal. lib. 4.

(k) *Venaticos canes sanguine intestinisq; captæ feræ illecebrari à venatoribus utile est.* Blond. lib. 7. triumph. Rom.

(l) Tacit. ait *genus esse hominum publico exitio repectum.* Ibid.

much of Informers, yet tis but as we do of Dogs, or Hawks, that destroy evill Beasts and Vermin, and bring in the prey. And when they reward them, it is but like our spitting in their mouths, or fleshing of Dogs with (k) the Paunch. They and all other generous natures do secretly spit at them; and (l) hate them worse then Dogs or Serpents, that bite of a sudden, unseen, unhurt. But now your vulgar natures (as my self and many others found of late dayes by experience) are prone to cruelty, loving, provoked or not provoked, all words that may do mischief, and are ready to fall upon any mischievous practises, glad if by the advantage of the times they can make use of Law, and Magistrate to flesh their covetous or satisfie their malicious spirits. If the dog-dayes of persecution be in at any time they are senting and coasting straight, hunting after their prey, filling the air with their barkings and clamours, incensing the Magistrate to sentence, and provoking



provoking many times (being more savage themselves) the (m) unwilling beasts to (m) (n) *Non aude-*  
 execute, and (n) like dogs eating some- *bant hominivora be-*  
 times the flesh and licking up the very *stie admodum prolixo*  
 blood of those which they have massa- *tempore ad corpora*  
 cred. The cruelties of men of better Rank *piorum accedere, sed*  
 have been great enough, but those of the *in alios qui extrin-*  
 Vulgar sort commonly are more (o) fierce *secus ipsas incita-*  
 and fell because they have nothing at all *bant ferebantur. Eu-*  
 of knowledge, policy or civil education *seb. lib. 8. cap. 7.*  
 to take them off from their rage; but will, *Eodem tempore Gen-*  
 and malice, and stubbornness enough to *tiles in Christianos*  
 set them on. What (p) Solomon said in *qui se Philosophos*  
 general of the wicked, we may say, as *predicabant, frequen-*  
 taught by experience of them, The mercies *tes concurrere, ne-*  
 of the vulgar are cruel. And surely every *fanda quedam myste-*  
 one may make it a part of his Letany, *ria obire, pueros qui*  
*From the mercy of a Coward and a Clown,* *nondum ex ephebis ex-*  
*Good Lord deliver me.* *cesserant tum mascu-*  
*los tum fœminas quo-*  
*exta eorum inspice-*  
*rent mactare, illorum*  
*carnes degustare ce-*

*perunt. Socrat. lib. 3. cap. 11. Phœnices ventre Cyvilli dissecto jecur gustant*  
*qui primum dentes deinde linguas amittunt. Theod. lib. 4. cap. 7.*

*Labitur hic quidam nimia formidine cursum*  
*Præcipitans, capiturq;: ast illum in plurima sectum*  
*Frustra ac particulas, ut multis mortuus unus*  
*Sufficeret, totum corrosis ossibus edit*  
*Victrix turba*

Juvenal. Satyr. 15.

(o) Populi tyrannis eo forte perniciosior est quo periculosior ignorantia,  
 quæ nec pondus nec mensuram nec legem habet, quàm malicia quæ tamen  
 ipsa aliqua regula, aliquo freno, aliquo termino gubernatur. Guicc. lib. 2.  
 (p) Prov. 12. 10.

8. Lastly, In affection to, and advancement of Religion. True it is, at the first going forth of the Gospel, such as they embraced it but slowly. (q) *Not many*

(q) 1 Cor. I. 26.

*Wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble.* But,

(r) *Et herclè justè æstimantibus regem liquet bonæ naturæ ejus fuisse, vitia vel fortuna vel ætatis.* Curt. lib. 10.

as (r) he said of Alexander, *That the good things which were in him, were to be ascribed unto his Nature;*

*but his vices to Fortune or Age:* So, that they embraced not straightwayes the Gospel is rather to be attributed to external causes, matter of fortune, politique respects, worldly concernments, iniquity of the times and age wherein they lived, then to their inherent qualities of nature, which are better in them then in others, and in themselves no bad preparations for the Gospel. Besides God at first did pass them by, leaving them to walk on still in their

own wayes, and choosing those of the (s) meaner sort both for the promulgation and profession of the Gospel, that none might think they were

(s) *Ut mira potentia per prædicatorum linguas claresceret prius mirabilis actum est ut eorum prædicationum meritum nullum esset.* Greg. mor. lib. 33. cap. 21.

chosen for worldly respects, or dignity, or that the Gospel was carryed on by humane force and authority. But when once though the mercy of God from on high, *the day-spring from above did visit them,*

them, they above all became (r) *nursing* (r) *Esa. 49. 23.*  
*Fathers and nursing Mothers* to the Church,  
 (u) and brought in willingly their riches (u) *Rev. 21. 24.*  
 and glory with themselves into it. And  
 as (x) the Church is the pillar and stay of (x) *1 Tim. 3. 15.*  
 truth, so they in special manner became  
 the staves and pillars of the Church. To  
 whom do our material Churches, and such  
 like places of Gods worship, and our  
 Universities the Seminaries and Nurseries  
 of Learning and Piety, owe their begin-  
 ning to, throughout Christendom; but to  
 them, and such as have been raised up by  
 them to share with them in the like ho-  
 nour and dignity? And who entailed that  
 portion upon the Ministers of the Gospel  
 (which God did at first settle upon the  
 Tribe of *Levi*) and that

by (y) Solemn Vow, that  
 it should never be cut off,  
 but they? And who are  
 they that of late would  
 have pulled down our  
 Churches as places of su-  
 perstition, destroyed our  
 Universities as the Pests  
 (which they stuck not to

(y) We have given unto God both  
 for us and our heirs for ever. *Mag. Chart.*  
*Offero Deo atq; dedico omnes res que in*  
*hac Chartula tenentur insertæ — Si*  
*quis eas inde ( quod fieri nullatenus*  
*credo ) abstulerit, sub pænâ sacrilegii,*  
*ex hoc Domino Deo, cui eas offero atq;*  
*dedico, districtissimas reddat rationes.*  
*Cent. 9. cap. 6.* This was the manner  
 of Dedication.

(which they stuck not to  
 call them) of the Land, and stood ready  
 (as (z) the Dragon in the Revelation over (z) *Rev. 12. 4.*  
 the woman) to devour the holy thing

which was left, but the Vulgar sort, and  
 such who swallowing down much goods, (a) *Ὁς ὁ πολλὰ πολ-*  
*λάχως ἐδιδούκατο φάρ-*  
*μακα δ' ἐσθίων.* *Nicet.*  
 as (a) the Dragon much poison, do Chon.

swell

swell thereupon, and reckon themselves great Gentlemen who have many times no greater ambition, then to be able to do those a spire that are of our Profession.

(b) Ovid. *Ib.*

(b) *Plebs superum, Fanni, Satyrique Lavesque.*

The meaner sort of the gods, the communalty;

The gods that in fields, woods, and chimney corners ly.

Such is the difference between noble and common births. The one would keep up the Church and true Religion in lustre and splendor with themselves; the other would bring them down to as sordid a condition as their own Originals. And look as

(c) Diocletian sought  
*occidere Præbyteros,*  
*Julian Præbyterium.*  
Sir Edward Cook  
notes it, lib. 2. Re-  
port, fol. 44.

(c) *Julian* an Usurper first of the Empire, and afterward an Apostate from the Church, did not meddle with Ministers, as *Diocletian* who thought by killing of them to root out Christianity, which lived still and flourished notwithstanding their death; but by robbing the Church, and taking away the maintenance of Churchmen, he destroyed the Ministry it self, upon which also ignorance and decay of Religion presently ensued: So many, usurping the name of Gentlemen, and apostatizing from the way of the Church, medled not with Ministers

Ministers themselves (that was against *Ju-  
lians* and stood not with their principles)  
but by taking away their Maintenance,  
would have rooted out the Ministry it  
self, upon which Barbarism and Atheism  
must needs have followed. A work sut-  
able to their upstart Nobility, and new-  
found Piety, but such as could never yet  
finde entertainment by the truly ancient  
Nobility or Gentry. (d) *Pharaoh* will (d) Gen. 47. 22.  
make no purchase of his Priests Lands,  
but reserves them till better times, and  
allows them a portion, when their Land  
would not, himself. (e) *Jesabel* entertains (e) 1 King, 18. 19.  
four hundred of *Baals* Prophets at her  
own Table, (f) The *Romans* richly endowed their  
Priests. (g) *And who so-  
ever* (saith the Heathen  
Poet) *doth in good earnest  
worship the Gods, the same  
doth make much also of their  
Priests.* And as yet our No-  
bility have thought rather  
of preserving then robbing their Ministry.  
And thus we see by experience, that men of  
good descent are better conditioned, and do  
in many things excel those of the Vulgar  
sort, and that a good natural birth in it  
self, is no bad preparation for the spiritual.  
But how comes it to passe that such as  
are well descended, do so far transcend  
others?

(f) *Sacerdotiorum apud Romanos quin-  
tuplex proventus, Beneficia, stipēs, solu-  
tiones, donationes, damnatorum bona seu  
confiscationes.* Vid. Blond. lib. 2. tri-  
umph. Rom.

(g) *Qui bonā fide Deos colit, amat &  
Sacerdotes.* Stat. Epist. præfix. libr.  
Syl. 5.



i. This happens by virtue of their generation. (g) The seed is as it were the

(g) Ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος ἀπόστασμα. Epicur. in Plur. Zeno said that the seed was σπέρμα καὶ κέρας αἵ τ' ἴψυ-  
χῆς δυνάμειον. Diog. Laert.

(h) *Nunquid non in semine tota arbor ? Vitium ergo seminis, vitium est totius arboris.* Chrysol.

(i) *Andronicus*, reproved for his lust, puts it off with a jest, ὡς φιλεῖ τὸ ἀρχαῖον ἐξομοῦν τὸ ἀρχοντὶ καὶ τὰ αὐτ' ὁμοιοῦν καὶ σωάδει πως κα-  
ραμείας ὡς τ' ἐξ ἀδελφῶν ἀποκατῶν ταῦτα καὶ βασιλέα τ' Μαγνήτα ὡς ὁμοιοπαδίον ὑποκυπτῶν πάρεσσι ἢ γυνὴ καὶ χίεσσι ἀλκοῦρῶνον. Nicet.  
annal. lib. 3.

(k) *Pabuli sapor apparet in lacte, et vini vis existit etiam in aceto.* Senec.  
Natur. quæst. lib. 3.

(l) *Fortes creantur fortibus et bonis. Est in juvenis, est in equis parum Virtus nec imbellem feroces progenerant a-  
quila columbam.* Horat. car. lib. 4.  
od. 4.

(m) *Generosa in ortus semina exsu-  
gunt suos.* Senec. Troad.

(n) *Nulla firmiore indicio sui seminis esse credebatur quam feritatis.* Sueton.  
vet. Cal.

abstract of soul and body, and carries the qualities of both along with it. (h) The whole tree is in the seed and if the seed be good, the tree is good, if the seed be naught the tree is naught. (i) If the first fruits be holy, the lump also is holy, and if the root be holy so are the branches. (k) The water in the pitcher relishes of the fountain from whence it springs. The milk favours of the Land whereon the Cattle feed; the Vinegar of the Wine of which it came. Every thing hath a smatch of that from whence it takes its original. (l) We see in the offspring of birds and beasts, the virtue and spirit of the Parent; and we may observe (m) the corn that is sown rising up to its growth according to the quality of the grain. (n) *Caligula* took *Drusilla* to be his own daughter

# Best kinde of Nobility.

81

daughter by her curst conditions. And Parents have no more certain way to judge of their own title to their children then this, that they are like themselves in their dispositions. (o) Men might see (was it said) the spirit of living Alexander in his dying Mother: and we may say as truly, the spirit of the dead Ancestors may be discerned in their surviving children. For as (p) the Poet speaks of one that was killed in the water,

(o) *Alexandrum posses etiam in moriente matre cognoscere.* Justin. lib. 14.

(p) *Stat. lib. 9. Thebaid.*

*Ille manet fundo, rediit pro corpore sanguis.*

The body lay beneath it's bottom, but the blood Start up, and on the surface of the water stood.

So though the remains of mens Ancestors lie buried in the dust, yet their blood runs fresh and quick in their childrens veins. As we see ordinarily (to (q) omit the strange resemblances in the productions of brute beasts) (r) much of Father and Mother in the Childrens countenance, garb, carriage, and sometimes strange impresses on the body derived from Father

(q) *Εἶσι μὲν πρὸς γυναικας καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ζώων οἷον ἱπποὶ καὶ βόες αἱ σφύραι παύσαι ὁμοία ὑποδιδναὶ τὰ τέληα τοῖς γένεσιν ὥστε ἢ ἐν φαρμάκῳ κληθεῖσα, Δίχθια ἱπποῖ. Arist. lib. 2. polit.*

(r) *Plurima vultu Mater inest. Stat. lib. 1. Achil. Amilcarem viventem redditum sibi veteres milites credebant; eundem vigorem in vultu, vims in oculis, habitum oris lineamentaq; intueri. Liv. de Hannibal. lib. 21.*

to childe: (*Salencus* (s) had an anchor on his thigh, and so had his sons, and so

(s) *Figura anchoræ in famore Salencii nata cum ipso parvulo fuit — sic filii nepotesq; anchoram in famore veluti notam generis naturalem habuere.* Justin. lib. 15.

(c) Καλὸν εἶναι ποδὶ πατρὸς ὡς πατὴρ λόγῳ χυρὸς πατρὶ, πλοῦτος τε γένε' πλοῦσιον ὧν καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν πατρὶς οἰς ἡμᾶς αἰὲν ὁδόν Κεκοινῶται τῇ γυναικὶ πλοῦτον ὡς ἡμᾶς γαῖαν Γηυσίαν.

Nazim. car.

the Ivory shoulder to the *Pelopida*, the Grasshopper to the *Athenians*, or the Scepter of Princes delivered over still by succession to their children.

2. This happens by Education. The

(u) virtues which they have radical-ly by Generation

(u) (x) *Virtutes cardinales radicaliter sunt à natura, sed completivè vel ab operum frequentia, & perseverantia, vel à gratia influentiâ & præfidentia vel ex utraq; causâ — equus ex sua naturali compositione aptitudinem habet ad bene portandum & ambulandum; sed illa aptitudo ad complementum potest reduci per ipsius equi assuetudinem, vel per ipsius sessoris industriam, qui scit freno equum suum ducere, vel per utraq;.* Bon. dist. 33. quest. 5. resolut.

are completed by Education. The (x) metalled horse is made much more serviceable by good training and managing. The richness which is in some grounds

discovers it self in far greater fruitfulness by good husbandry and tilling of them.

them. (z) The sparks that lie hid in flints, are drawn forth in great abundance by often smiting and striking them. So the metall'd disposition, the richness of nature, the many sparks of virtue which are in some noble births, are drawn out to greater perfection, through the care that is taken in their good

Education. Much is ascribed to the seed of which, much to the (a) place where, much to the (b) air wherein, men are born. What vertue there is in the seed, we have said. The place where men are born by reason of the richness or barrenness of the soyl or scituation in reference to the Sea, may confer somewhat towards mens manners. The air according to the subtilty or grosseness thereof makes no little difference in wits, colours, complexions, dispositions: but education is all in all, and is sufficient almost of it self alone to alter all. It hath been

(z) Σπινθήρ' ἀσπίλινος γὰρ ἐν ἀνθρώποισι κέκευκται  
ὅς ποτε ἐν λαέσιν πυρὸς μὲν ὅς ὃ δὴ δὴ  
κρέμασιν ἐκ λιδαίων ἦτα σέλας, ὡς ἀπὸ θνητῶ  
Εὐσεβίῳ λοχόσων ἀγὶς λόγος.  
Nazian.

(a) Carthaginenses fraudulentī & mendaces non genere sed nature loci, quod propter portus suos multis & variis mercatorum & advenarum sermonibus ad studium fallendi questus studio vocabantur. Ligures montani, duri & agrestes. Vocuit ipse, Ager nihil ferendo nisi multa cultura & magno labore questum. Campani semper superbi bonitate agrorum & fructuum. Cicer. agrar. 2. Sunt tam civitatum quam sin gulorum hominum mores Gentesq; alie iracundae, alie audaces, quaedam timidae: In vinum, in venerem proniores alie. Liv. lib. 45. Legat. Socrat. lib. 4. cap. 23. Flagrat vitio Gentisq; suoq; Ovid. de Terreo. Cui Gentile nefas hominem revocare cavendo. Stat. lib. 3. Thebaid. de Theisal.

(b) Bæotum in crasso iurares aere natum. Horat. lib. 2. Epist. Athenis tenuæ cœlum ex quo acutiores putantur Atticis crassum Thebis, itaq; pingues Thebani & valentes. Cicer. de far.

questioned

questioned, though I think no great question need be made of it, Which conduces most to good living, A happy birth or good breeding? As it was said of *Demosthenes* the Oratour, (c) That his

(c) *Alterum Demosthenem mater, alterum industria causa est.* Val. Max. lib. 8.

Mother brought forth one *Demosthenes*, and his own labour and travail brought forth another: So may we say here, Generation

brings a man forth in one sort, and Education in another. A happy birth lays a good foundation, Breeding carries on the building to perfection. And great Personages having the advantage usually of others in their education do attain thereby to a far more noble and generous disposition.

3. This happens by reason of good examples which they have about or nearer their eyes than others. The Trophies of *Miltiades* would not suffer *Themistocles* to sleep. *Alexander* the great was greatly animated by the gests of *Achilles*. *Casars* spirit was stirred up by *Alexanders* acts, and he grieved that he had done nothing at that age wherein the world was conquered by him. And if forraign examples have wrought so much, how much more may we imagine,



gine, (d) The domestick examples of Parents, kindred, alliance will excite us, whom naturally we

love and desire to be like, and to whom we are as loath to be a

shame our selves, as we are unwilling others should cast shame upon them. (e) The

Romans did wisely who would by no means suffer those that bought the houses of Noble

personages to remove or take down their images. They knew the standing of them

would be a great spur, a huge incitement to vertuous achievemēts. The very houses other-

wise would upbraid the weak owners for en-

tring upon other mens honours, and doing nothing worthy of honour themselves.

And does not the same consideration, think we, work as well, if not much more

upon noble issues to keep up the honour of their own houses, as it did upon

strangers, that they might not seem unworthy to lodge in those that they pur-

chased from others? Yes surely. And

(d) *Disce pater virtutem ex me verumq; labor  
Fortunam ex aliis.* —

Virgil. *Ancid.* 11.

(orum

*Sis memor & te animo repetentem exempla tu-  
Es Pater Aeneas & avunculus excitet Hector.*  
Ibid.

— *Nec externo monitore petendus  
Virtutis tibi pulcher amor, cognata ministrat  
Laus animo.* —

Stat. *Syl. lib.* 3.

\* *Ὁσπερ ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι ἐνιοῦσι τὰ νόμιμα καὶ  
τὰ ἥθη, οὕτω καὶ ἐν οἰκίαις οἱ πατρικοὶ λόγοι  
καὶ τὰ ἥθη καὶ μάλιστα διὰ τὴν συγγένειαν  
καὶ τὰς ἐνεργείας. ὡς οὐκ ἄν τις γὰρ εἰργασ-  
τεῖ καὶ ἐκπαθεῖσι τῇ φύσει.* Arist. *Ethic.*  
lib. 10.

(e) *Erat hæc stimulatio ingens, exprobranti-  
bus testis cotidie, Imbecillum dominum in-  
trare alienum triumphum.* Plin. *natur. hist.*  
lib. 35. cap. 2.

F

were

were it not for this, (f) wise Governours would not suffer the dignities and

(f) *Nibil aliud video in Nobilitate appetendum, nisi quod nobiles quadam necessitate constringuntur ne ab Antiquorum probitate degenerent.* Hieron.

titles conferred on the Ancestors, to passe and descend at a venture by succession upon their children, but that by this

means they would bind them by a kind of necessity not to degenerate from the virtue of their Ancestours.

4. Lastly, This happens surely not without some Divine influence from above.

(f) *Θρεμμα μίτροι τ' ερυσσας θαλάττης η' ετ' οδοντις αινι, περυστολογος εταρ ταϊς λογχοις αρεωχιδους εμπλαμψων αι ες ορματα.* Elian. de margarik. lib. 10. de animal. cap. 13. Legatur. Am. Marcel. lib. 23.

(g) Pearls are not engendered in the Sea without a flash of Lightning. And these more pretious Pearls of the earth are not begotten certainly without some Divine flash or influence

from heaven. Heroes whom

(g) *Deus excitat peculiare Heroicos motus & impetus, in quibusdam etiam non venatis.* Chemnit. exam. de oper. Infid.

The Heathen had their gods and men. And we know (g) no Divines but are willing to allow Heroick motions, by which those whom we may right-

ly term Worthies, were guided in their actions. And what we allow them in their lives, may not without reason be granted in their births also. True it is, the workings of God are free, and not tyed to persons or families; but yet, as the Spirit of

of

of God which is tyed to no sort of men, was most commonly poured out upon such as in Scripture are called the Sons, i.e. the Disciples of the Prophets, who were trained up in the Schools of the Prophets, and by the study of the Law, were fitted and disposed for the receiving of the Spirit (what (h) else is the meaning of that (h) 1 Sam. 10. 11. proverb? *Is Saul also among the Prophets?* but that (though it sometimes fell out otherwise (i) as in the case of *Amos*, who (i) Amos 7. 14. was no Prophet, nor Son of a Prophet, but an Herdsman, and gatherer of Sycamore fruits) it was unusual, that persons never applying themselves to such courses, should be so suddenly and strangely invested with the Spirit of Prophecie?) So I make no doubt nor question at all, but that the Divine grace and blessing, though not tyed to any, doth most usually fall in some special manner upon those Families whose Ancestors have done worthily, and who set themselves after the example of their Ancestors to do worthily in the places where they live. And when all these, Birth and Breeding, special examples below, and special blessings from above, do concur, when Heaven and Earth do consent and conspire together as it were in one for their good, they must needs excell in matter of abilities, and have a pre-eminence above others in respect of noble qualities.

Now this may let us see, first, How justly Noblemen and Gentlemen are in all places prized, preferred, honoured above others. Such are better born and better bred than others; and so when Honour is cast upon them, a lustre is cast upon Honour. Honour it self being in a sort ennobled, when Noble persons are honoured. Whereas on the contrary, the advancement of men of mean birth and condition, is a debasement of the Dignity to which they are advanced.

(k) Ὡστε οἱ φαῦλοι τεχνῖ) βάρησι μα-  
λάσιν κερτοῖς ὑφιστάμενοι ἀναθήμασιν,  
ἐλέγχουσι αὐτοὺς καὶ τὰς μιν ἐξότηας·  
ἔτι καὶ ἡ πύξη ὅταν μικρὸν ἦτος ἐξάρη  
πράγμασιν ἔχουσιν ὄγκον πᾶσα καὶ πε-  
φασμένη, ἐπιδείκνυσσι μᾶλλον καὶ κα-  
τασφάλλει σφαλλόμενον καὶ σαλευόμενον  
ὑπὸ κερύθης. Plutarch. de Alex-  
and. fort. lib. 2.

And (k) look as unskillful mechanicks who set little statues upon great bases or Pedistals do shew the smalness and contemptibleness of their statues so much the more: so those that raise men of sordid

condition to high places of Honour and Dignity do lay open their inabilities, and discredit them the more, tottering and shaking this way and that way through their Instability. (l) The *Shechemites* raised up *Abimelech*, the son of a maid-servant to be King over themselves: but, as *Jothan* told them, *They carryed themselves therein ingratelously*; so the event shewed them, that they dealt therein but impolitically. (m) When a Servant raigneth, the earth is disquieted: neither will it be at rest

(l) Judg. 9. 6.

(m) Prov. 30. 21, 22.

rest

rest till it hath vomited him up, as the stomach the meat that offends it. Then Kingdoms and Common-weals are peaceable and prosperous, when Places and Persons of Honour are sorted and suited to each other. True it is, the Nobility and Gentry have alwayes had many mouths

opened against them: but they alwayes (n) won upon the affections, and found favour with good men, both in love to their Ancestry, and in hopes to have from them a like generous Progeny. (o) He-

rod being an *Idumean* burnt all the *Jews* Genealogies, envying them that antiquity whereof himself could not glory: so many being basely born themselves, would root out the Nobility and Gentry; and, like the Fox that had lost his tail himself, would have the entailment of Honour cut off from their Posterity. The Peasant ordinarily boasts, how serviceable and useful he is to the Common-wealth, and complains, as they in the parable, that Gentlemen are not only made equal, but set up far above them who bear the burden and heat of

(n) *Nobilitas blanda conciliatricula— Omnes boni semper Nobilitati favemus, & quia utile est reip. nobiles homines esse dignos maioribus suis, & quia valet apud nos clarorum hominum & bene de repub. meritorum memoria etiam mortuorum.* Cicer. pro Sext.

(o) *Herodes cui Israelitarum genus nihil conferebat, conscientia ignobilitatis impulsus, generum eorum descriptiones exussit: hoc se pacto nobilem futurum ratus, si nec alius quispiam publicis commentariis ad usus, genus suum ad patriarchas, & profelytos, & advenas Israeli olim immixtos, referre possit.* Euseb. lib. i. cap. 8.



the day. But (p) Who knows not that gold and silver are deservedly preferred be-

fore Iron and Brasse which yet are more for use and service then they? (q) The rich man cries up riches above all. And truly where a free, noble, generous and rich minde goes along with rich means, no man can reasonably envy any honour; and such might be infinitely serviceable to Church and Kingdom: but when rich men would have themselves, as *Nebuchadnezzars* golden Image adored only for their riches,

and would have Nobility, Gentry, Ministry, fall down and worship and bow before them, and yet have no more heart or spirit to do themselves or countrey good, then dead Images; those we think deserve as justly to be cast down as Images, and they that deal so with them, to be called as deservedly Great, as

(r) he amongst the *Romans* for casting out the rich slaves that had crept in sometimes into the *Senar*. Others would have virtue only honoured in the *Parent*,

(p) *Aestimandum est unde obveniat tanta dignitas auro & argento; cum & consanguineis quantum ad genus, & potioribus quantum ad utilitatem, materis preferantur. Tert. de habit. mul.*

(q) *Qui solus exstruere divitias curant, nihil voluit inter homines melius credi quam quod ipsi tenent. Facilius igitur quacumq; ratione possunt literarum amatores, ut videantur illi quoq; infra pecuniam positi. Petron. Quidam omnia prae divitiis humana spernunt, neq; honori magno locum, neq; virtuti putant esse, nisi ubi effuse affluant opes. Liv. lib. 3.*

(r) *Δύο Μαξίμους (ὁπρ' ὄντι μέγιστος) ἀντηγόρευον ὁ δὴ μὲν, ὑάλλειον μὲν ἐπὶ τοῖς διαλλάξαι πασιάζουσιν αὐτῶν πλεῖον σύγκλητον· Φάβιον δὲ Πύλλον δὲ πλεονεξίας πινὰς ἐξαπαλαφύρων μεθύοντας καὶ καπιλεγμαίνους εἰς τὴν σύγκλητον ἐξέβαλε. Plutarch. in Vir. Pomp.*

rent, and no honour at all derived to the Children, till it appear they tread in their Parents steps, and discover that they are not only, *ευγενής* but *ευνοής*, well born but well natured, fit for service, fit for action.

And, that they would have (s) a passage open for all by virtue to honour, we dislike not. (t) We commend not the custom of the *Egyptians* and *Spartans*, with whom Cooks sons must of necessity be Cooks, Cryers sons Cryers, and Trumpeters sons Trumpeters. Nor do we approve the practise of

(s) *Dum nullum fastiditur genus in quo emiteret virtus, crevit imperium Romanum.* Liv. lib. 4.

(t) Συμφοροντι ἡ τὰς Ἀγροπτοῖσι Λακκαδυμόνιοι· οἱ κήρυκες αὐτῶν, αἰλητῆς ἢ μάγοι ἐκδέχον τὰς παρῶας τέχνας, ἢ αἰλητῆς τε αἰλητῶν ἢ μάγοι ἢ μαγείρου, ἢ κήρυξ κήρυκα ἢ λαμπροφονίῳ ἐπί τῶν δέμοις ἄλλοι σφῆας παρακλήσοι ἄλλὰ καὶ τὰ πᾶσι ἐπιτελέσοι. Herod. lib. 6.

(u) *Clisthenes*, who called the men of his own Tribe *Ἀρχαῖοι*, that is, *Rulers of the people*; but nicknamed other Tribes by the name of *ὑῖα*, *Swineheards*, *ὄνῖα*, *Asskeepers*, *χοίρῖα*, *Hoggards*, and the like.

(x) Nor do we like the conceit of those of *Calecut*, with whom no tract of time, no favour of Prince, no wealth, no office, no virtue, can give one that is not so born, the name of a Gentleman. But that honour should not descend from Father to Son, hath we conceive many inconveniences. This crosseth the common custom of most Countries, which usually preserve their Genealogies, and keep up the splendour of ancient Families: and makes way

(x) Monraig. Eff. lib. 3. cap. 5.

for sordid equality, which suits not but with a *Turkish* Tyranny, or *Helvetian* Democracy. This cutteth off the hope and expectation of a worthy progeny, together with the reverence that is owing to a Family. This ministers occasion to lay aside, that which is all in all, the more careful and special manner of childrens education, This wrongs the living and the dead: The dead whose memory by this means doth die with him presently; the living by depriving them of that ho-

nour which their Ancestors purchased for them, perhaps with their blood.

(y) Ἐχῦσι γὰρ παρὰ γυναικὶ αἱ φύσεις  
βροτῶν· ἥδη γὰρ εἶδον ἀνδρῶν γυναικὶ  
πατρὸς τοῦ μηδὲν ὄντα· χρεῖα τε ἐκ  
κακῶν τέκνα, λιμὸν τε ἐν ἀνδρὶ  
πλοῦσι φρονίματι· Ἰνώμην τε μεγά-  
λῳ ἐν πένῃ σῶματι. Eurip. Elect.

(z) Ἀρχαῖαι ὅρεσι ἀμείβονται ἀλ-  
λα πύμναι γυναικὶ ἀνδρῶν εἶναι· ἐν  
χερῶν δ' ἔτι ὅν μάλαια καρπὸν ἔδω-  
κεν ἄρβυραι, δένδρεα τε ἧκ' ἐθέλει πύ-  
σαις ἔπων ἀεικόδοις ἀνθῶ· ἐν ᾧ δὲ  
φέρειν πλῆτω ἴσταν ἀλλ' ἐν ἀμείβονται  
τῷ θνητὸν ἔτω εἶναι· ἄγχι μοῖρα.  
Pindar. Nem. Od. 11.

(y) What though children do not alwayes *patrizare*, but sometimes degenerate from the virtue of their Progenitours? The (z) tree which is barren this year may bring forth fruit the next. The ground that lies fallow or brings forth nothing but thorns and thistles may in after-times recompence its former barrenness with exceeding fertility. And the

stock of that family which now seems withered and dead, may sprout forth again and raise up it self, and the land where it is planted, to singular glory. Though the heart

heart of *Dauids* children were not perfect with God as *Dauids* was; yet for *Dauids* sake did the Lord his God give him a (a) Lamp in *Ierusalem*, to set up his Son (a) 1 King. 15. 4. after him, and to establish *Ierusalem*. The single service of one man may deserve to be kept in perpetual memory, and to be honoured for ever to all posterity. As that of our Great *Albemarle*, to whom (though he did but his duty) yet, we conceive, the Kingdom will be ever indebted.

2. This should be an admonition to men of good birth, of Noble descent that they dishonour not their honorable Original: we remember the saying of (b) *Æsop* to (b) (c) Ὁ Σόλων, *Solon*, That mens discourse with great personages should be very short or very sweet. τοῖς βασιλεῦσι δοῦναι ἥματα ἢ ὡς ἄδιστα. And we would very unwillingly offend that ὁμολῶν, *Æsop* to *Solon*: he replies, Μὲν Δὲ, ἀλλ' ὡς ἥματα ἢ ὡς ἀείψα. *Plut.* in *Solon*. rank of men who alwayes befriended, never offended us; but we judge the (c) wise mans reply to favour, though not so much of policy, yet more of honesty, That our discourse with great men should be short or very sovereign; very brief, or such as should dictate the best things unto them. It is one thing to be a Minister, and another thing to be a Courtier; one thing to be a lover and honourer, another thing to be a flatterer and corrupter of Nobility and Gentry. We cannot but testifie what hath been observed, and what every man cannot but

not but testifie to have too much Truth in it.

First, that men of great birth do seldom make any addition to those Honours which they have from their Parents by succession, but contenting themselves with the purchase of their Ancestours, do live and spend as Prodigals upon their reputation.

Secondly, that coming with ease to Place and Authority, and being corrupted and drawn aside by flattery, they break out many times into all kinde of Luxury; their very goodness of their nature being a great promoter and advancer of their wicked-

ness. For (c) as it is noted by Modern writers of Italy, and long since by ancient Historians of Athens, That no where better honey, nor more killing hemlock; no where men of better nor worse dispositions. So it is true, and delivered also by Plato the Divine Philosopher,

(d) That great natures bring forth great vices, as well as great virtues: even as the richest soil brings forth, not being well dressed, the rankest weeds. And therefore it

concerns them that are well-born to look carefully that they disgrace not a Noble birth

(c) Non alibi sanctiorum virtutum exempla prorumve facinorum, quam in Italia cernas: Et quod quidam de Attica dicebat, Nullibi vel atrocior citata est, vel suavius apes exactis digestissq; floribus cellas implent. Barcl. icon. animor. part. 4. cap. 6. Ἐοικεν ἀλθὺς λίγαν τὸ πῦρ πάλιν ἐκείνῳ φέρειν ἄνδρας ἀρετῇ τε τὸς ἀγαθὸς αἰετός, καὶ κακίᾳ τὸς φαύλους πονηροτάτους. καὶ δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ ἡ ῥῆξις καλλίστην μάλιστα καὶ κακοῖον ὠκυμορτάτων ἀναδίδωσι. Plut. in Dion.

(d) Καὶ κακίαι μεγάλαι ὥστε ἀρεταίαι καὶ μεγάλαι φύσεις ἐκφέρουσιν. Plat. in Plutarch. in vit. Demetr.





(g) *Filium M. Ciceronis Pop. Romanus non agnoscebat loquentem.* Sidon. Epist. 4. lib. 7.

(h) *Prædicere porcorum recens natorum qui præclarè adulturi essent, aut contraria: posse equis calcitrantibus prope assistere, asinos calcitrantes arte quam longissime vitare, de mulis optimè judicare qui oneribus qui essori commodissimè serendo apti essent—* Hæc eius fuerunt prima ætate studia, quibus & postremis suis se e jactavit temporibus — Adco

in literis componendis tardus erat & syllabis consiciendis ut librum alius facilius prælegeret quam ipse sui nominis elementa recenseret. Cedren. in Zonar. annal. tom. 3. (i) Forte die quodam cum apud Ferdinandum inter Familiam controversia foret atq. altercatio, Uter præstantior in bello exitisset Hector an Achilles, intervenit Johannes Ferandus quesivitq. Quenam tanta omnium altercatio esset? Nemo enim non alterutri parti aderat. Ubi controversiam audivit, Absit, inquit, optime Rex, ut hoc apud te quæri patiaris; & fortissimum omnium & longe præclarissimum Hectorem cum sædo & flagitioso Achille comparari. Quâ admonitione adductus Rex edixit, Siquis domi sue Achillem nominaret, continuò eum nunquam reversurum exploderent. Casè quidem Rex & religiose, sed Johannes imperitè sanè & indoctè. Val. lib. 3. hist. Ferdinand.

though

possible may be from all learning; and, rather than use a little pains and industry, quench the light, and bring in darkness and blackness of ignorance, and Barbarism into thy Family? (g) What a blot was it to the Son of Cicero, that it should passe into a kinde of proverb, *That the people of Rome could not know Cicero's Son by his speech, and that his sottishness should be as great as his Fathers eloquence.* Indeed it is a shame for any that bear any place or authority in a State, to be altogether ignorant of Letters. (h) What a disgrace was it to Michael, surnamed Balbus, Emperour of Constantinople, and to the Empire it self, that his best skill should be, to tell which were likely to prove the best Pigs: what Asses would kick, and how to avoid them: what Asses were fit for burden, and what for saddle --- And that for matter of Learning, he should be so ignorant, that another should sooner read a book, then he write his name. (i) What a ridiculous business was it,

though the Historian excuse it? that a question being propounded, who was the better Souldier *Hector* or *Achilles*, a Prince upon the suggestion of an ignorant fellow, that *Achilles* was a flagitious Letcher and no wayes to be compared with *Hector*, should make Proclamation, that if any did but name *Achilles* in his house, as the King had forfeited his wits, so he should forfeit his house and all he had to make amends to the King. And is it not a shame also, that Gentlemen of great birth and dignity should be so illiterate and ignorant even of the Latine tongue, that they understand nothing at all of it, except there be an Interpreter,

(k) or Exorcist, as sometimes he was called, to conjure out the meaning, not altogether unnecessary sometimes for the understanding the Devils Oracles? Nay, how can many be blamed and shamed enough, who so far cast all knowledge behind their back, that though Interpreters do bring out unto them the Muses naked as it were, and prostitute them to their pleasures: (l) as *Lot* did his Daughters to the men of *Sodome* (whether with like intention, lest the one should do worse, and as little discretion in betraying the honour of the other, I will not determine) yet they will not be tempted to meddle with them.

They are so chaste, that they leave them untouched, unsaluted, unseen. And hence it comes to passe that either they betake themselves

(k) Epiphanius ait exorcistas fuisse interpretes lingue in linguam, sive in lectionibus, sive in colloquiis. Magdeburg. Cent. 4. cap. 7.

(l) Gen. 19. 8.

themselves wholly to worldly business, raking and scraping together all that may be got without regard of honour many times, or honesty, and gaining to themselves no

(m) Caligula called other name then what Caligula gave Silanus *aurecampecudem*. Tacit annal. l. 13. Diogenes a rich man and unlearned *πλούσιος ἄσχετος*. Diog. Laert.

(n) Aiebat sibi sufficere centum viros qui canes & quingentos qui accipitres curent; an end with too much expence of treasure, and time the greatest of treasures. For,

(n) as Mahomet the Turkish Emperour said when he had greatly lessened the number of those that kept his Dogs and Hawks, that there were yet enough left for a vain and foolish sport: So some few hours at certain seasons might suffice for such game, and the rest be employed and spent in the pursuit of knowledge, a thing of infinite more use, and far more excellent name; and yet others,

(o) Diogenes said, *τὸς αἰσῶτες ὡς ἀπαιροῦσι τὴν σκηνήν* *ἐν τῇ κρημνῷ περικυκλωμένῳ ὡς τὴν καρτὴν ἰσχυρῶς* *ἄνθρωποι* *ἐκ ἀποχρύσευ*, *καὶ οὐκ ἐκ χρυσοῦ*, *καὶ οὐκ ἐκ χρυσοῦ*. Diog. Laert.

(p) Ille in ea opinione erat ut putaret se scire quod quisquam in domo sua scierit. Senec. de Clavasio Sabin. Epist. 27. food. (p) Now if that Roman were lookt upon

upon as sottish, who keeping Schollars still about him, was of that opinion, *that whatsoever any of his house knew, he knew also*; then much more sottish are they, who know nothing themselves, nor will admit of any willingly that do. For whereas the great

(q) prerogative of Letters are, that they are an ornament in prosperity, a refuge and protection in adversity, a comfort in age, a solace in solitariness, a remedy for the wearisome burden of idleness, and a cure for crosses, and sometimes also for sickness: the one did or might at least, if he had been capable, enjoyed some shadow of these; but the other can glory only in sensuality, which *Sardanapalus* counted his chief felicity, whose manners, as his (r) Epitaph, suited better with a beast than a man.

(q) *Τὴν παιδείαν ἔλαβον ἐν μὲν ταῖς εὐτυχίαις ἡδὴ κόσμον ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἀτυχίαις καταφυγὴν* Diog. Laert. de Aristot. *Κάλλιστον ἐφόδον τῆς γῆρας παιδεία.* Id. *Τὴν παιδείαν ἔπαιον ὁ Διογένης τοῖς μὲν νόοις σωφροσύνῳ, τοῖς δὲ πρεσβυτέροις ἔσθμυνσιν, τοῖς δὲ πίνοντι πλῆτον, τοῖς δὲ πλεσίτοις κόσμον ἦν.* Diog. Laert.

*Πινδάρου μὲν σκοποῖς τὰν εἶσαν μὴ χεῖρε.* Alexander Pindari familie par-  
sit & hęc verba pro ædibus inscribi iussit. Ex prolegom. Schol. in Pindar.  
Literę non dico apud bonos sed mediocriter malos infularum loco sunt. Seneca  
Epist. 14. Alphonsus ac Ferdinandus, Hispanię & Sicilię reges, alter à  
Tito Livio, alter à Q. Curtio valetudinem amissam, quam à medicis non  
poterant, recuperarunt. Bodin. in proœm. ad method. hist. Scripsit Gregori-  
us in Job, cum crebris viscerum doloribus torqueretur, ad leniendos cruciatus  
quos fracta stomachi virtute & continuis lentisq; febribus supervenientibus  
patiebatur. Sixt. Senensi. lib. 4.

(r) *Sardanapalus incidi iussit in busto,*

*Hęc habeo quę edi quęq; exsaturata libido*

*Hæsit, at illa jacent multa & præclara relicta.*

*Cicer. Tusc. quæst. lib. 1.*



themselves wholly to worldly business, raking and scraping together all that may be got without regard of honour many times, or honesty, and gaining to themselves no

(m) Caligula called other name then what *Caligula* gave *Silanus auream pecudem*. Tacit annal. l. 13. *Diogenes* a rich man and unlearned *οὐδὲ βασιον χρυσόμαλλον*. Diog. Laert.

(n) *Aiebat sibi sufficere centum viros quicquid capere & quingentos qui accipies curret; nec se eo stultitia pro-*

*cessurum, ut velit alere hominum tantam multitudinem propter rem quandam vanam & novam*. There were 7000 before employed for that service. Chalcocond. lib. 7.

(o) *Diogenes* said, *τις ἀσάτης ὡς ἀπληροῖς ἦν σκαῖς ἐπὶ κρημνῷ παρὰ τοῦ αἵματος ὅν τε καρπὸς μὲν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀπογόνων, καὶ ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ τῶν ζώων ἐστὶν οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν*. Diog. Laert.

(p) *Ille in ea opinione erat ut putaret se scire quod quisquam in domo sua scierit*. Senec. de Clavasio Sabin. Epist. 27.

(m) *Silanus*, and *Diogenes* to all illiterate persons, namely, that of golden Cattle: or else they gave themselves entirely to sports and pastimes, Hawking and Hunting, things not unlawful nor unuseful, but pursued most

an end with too much expence of treasure, and time the greatest of treasures. For, (n) as *Mahomet* the Turkish Emperour said when he had greatly lessened the number of those that kept his Dogs and Hawks, that there were yet enough left for a vain and foolish sport: So some few hours at certain seasons might suffice for such game, and the rest be employed and spent in the pursuit of knowledge, a thing of infinite more use, and far more excellent name; and yet others, which is worse, having great means, do give themselves up to all manner of riot without measure (of which more by and by) and having all discourse that favours never so little of any learning or ingeny, admit none usually but flattering parasites into their company, being like unto nothing so much as (o) those trees which grow on the top of great Pra-

cipices, the fruit whereof is eaten by Ravens and such like Fowl, there being no access unto them for men to seize on them for food. (p) Now if that Roman were lookt upon

upon

upon as sottish, who keeping Schollars still about him, was of that opinion, that whatsoever any of his house knew, he knew also; then much more sottish are they, who know nothing themselves, nor will admit of any willingly that do. For whereas the great

(q) prerogative of Letters are, that they are an ornament in prosperity, a refuge and protection in adversity, a comfort in age, a solace in solitariness, a remedy for the wearisome burden of idleness, and a cure for crosses, and sometimes also for sickness: the one did or might at least, if he had been capable, enjoyed some shadow of these; but the other can glory only in sensuality, which Sardanapalus counted his chief felicity, whose manners, as his (r) Epitaph, suited better with a beast than a man.

(q) Τῶ παιδείας ἐλπίς ἐν μὲν ταῖς ἐπιτυχίαις ἔστι κέρμα ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἀτυχίαις καταφυγή. Diog. Laert. de Aristot. Κάλλιστον ἐφόδον τοῦ γήρα παιδεία. Id. Τῶ παιδείαν ὅτι οὐ Διὸς ἔστι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις σωφροσύνη, τοῖς δὲ πρεσβυτέροις ἡδονή, τοῖς δὲ πρὸς πλυσίαις κέρμα ἔστι. Diog. Laert.

Πινδάρου μυσσοποιῶ τὰν σέξαν μὴ χεῖρε. Alexander Pindari familia par-  
fit & hæc verba pro ædibus inscribi iussit. Ex prolegom. Schol. in Pindar.  
Literæ non dico apud bonos sed mediocriter malos infularum loco sunt. Senecæ  
Epist. 14. Alphonsus ac Ferdinandus, Hispaniæ & Sicilia reges, alter à  
Tito Livio, alter à Q. Curio valetudinem amissam, quam à medicis non  
poterant recuperare. Bodin. in proæm. ad method. hist. Scripsit Gregori-  
us in Job, cum crebris viscerum doloribus torqueretur, ad leniendos cruciatus  
quos fracta stomachi virtute & continuis lentisq; febribus supervenientibus  
patiebatur. Sixt. Senensi. lib. 4.

(r) Sardanapalus incidi iussit in busto,

Hæc habeo quæ edi quæq; exsatuyata libido

Hæsi, at illa jacent multa & præclara relictæ.

Cicer. Tusc. quæst. lib. 1.

2. Thou that art the Son of a Magnanimous Father, wilt thou bring cowardise into thine Ancestry, and discredit thine Heroick line with a base spirit as with a kind of bawdy? (s) Was it not ominous that a man should bring forth an Hare in *Xerxes* army? (t) *Dii boni* ! quas te- And was it not infamous that such (t) slugs nebras ex quo fulmine should follow after such thunderbolts, nasci passi estis? Val. such darkness after so great lightning in de African. filio. 1.3. *Ninus*, *Cyrus* his, and *Scipios* family? But here many do not fall short, but far exceed both in word and deed, our antient Nobility and Gentry. The godly in Scripture are said (u) to fear an oath, but some Gentlemen have too great spirits to be restrained and stand in aw of any such leight matter. (x) When *Ephraim* spake, trembling. And if fearful Oaths give men just cause, as indeed they do, they cannot but tremble to hear some of them speak. They thunder and lighten (as (x) 'twas said of *Pericles*) and when they fall into a passion : as he by his powerful Oratory, so they by their dreadful Oaths put all into a combustion. Or (y) as *Livy* writes of young *Ceso*, that he spake so confidently, as if he carryed the power and vertue of all *Dictatures* and *Consulships* in his own voice and strength : so they swear so stoutly, as if all power in heaven and earth were given
- (s) Ἰππὶς ἔπικε  
λαγών. Herod. lib. 5.
- (t) Dii boni ! quas te-  
nebras ex quo fulmine  
nasci passi estis? Val.  
de African. filio. 1.3.
- (u) Eccl. 9. 2.
- (x) Hos. 13. 1.
- (y) Ἡσέππην ἰ-  
βερντα, ξυνεκώησ.  
πλὴν Ἑλλάδα. Ari-  
stoph. Acarn.
- (y) Hic cum in medio patrum agmine  
constitisset eminent inter alios, velut omnes  
dictaturas consulatusq; gerens in voce ac  
viribus suis, unus impetus tribunicios  
popularesq; procellas sustinebat. Liv. 1.3.

Given unto them, as if their tongues were absolutely their own, and they had no Lord over them. It (z) is the command (z) Mat. 5. 34. of our Saviour, *That we should not swear at all; neither by heaven, because it is the Throne of God; nor yet by the earth, because it is his footstool; nor by our head, because we cannot make one hair black or white.* And so it is, they observe in some sort his command. They swear not by heaven or earth now, but by God himself. They swear not by their own head; but, oh impiety! oh horror! by the head, wounds, heart and blood of God. They spare themselves, but rend and tear God in pieces with their Oaths. It were well, and much to be wished, that as Gentlemen of all other are most courteous and civil towards men, so they would learn to be a little more civil towards their God. But the magnanimity of some is such, that it makes them forget all civility. And what they are in words, the same we may finde some also to be in their deeds. (a) As *Cyrus* the younger wrote

to the *Lacedemonians*, *That he was more Princelike then his brother, as for other things so for this, That he could bear away his Wine much more stoutly*: So many now adayes do outstrip their Ancestors, in that they can carry away their Liquor much more gallantly. The time was when our *English* Gentlemen exercised themselves with Military feats, and made themselves

(a) Ὁ Κύριος ἐλάττωσε τὸν Λακεδαιμονίους καὶ τὸν Περσὶν, ὅτι τὰ τε ἄλλα τὴν ἀδελφὴν βασιλικὴν καὶ τὴν ἐν τῷ φέροντι καλῶς πολλῶν ἀκρα-  
τορ. Plura. Sympof.  
lib. 1.

and the nation famous by warlick exploits; but now the daily exercise of many is, Whose belly shall hold most, and whose sconce shall bear most; and he that can get the victory, glories in it as a great mastery. The time was when full feeding, if any, was our fault; and *Bacchus* was a god that was much served by the *Dutch* and *Flemish*, and little known in our Island; but we have received the Idol long since into our heart and inmost dowels, and every day sacrifice unto it, drinking unreasonably,

drinking unmeasurably, drinking (b) as if our Parents had begot us when they were drunk, drinking not only the (c) cup of necessity, strength, mirth, sleep, with might sometimes be excused; but of folly, madness, lust, fury. And indeed many, unless as (d) the Poet hath it, They drink damnably, think they shall die unrevenged, die ignominiously. And so

(b) Διογῶνις μεθύειον ἐκασπικὸν ἰδὼν  
καὶ παραφρονῶν, Νεαρίσσι, ἔφασκεν, ὁ  
πατήρ σε μεθύων ἔσπειρε. Plur. Mor.  
de pueror. Educ.

(c) *Anacharsis* made but three cups  
ἕτος τὴν ἄμπλον, εἴπω, βῆς ἔρειν  
βόβυς ἃ πρῶτον ἠδονῆς, ἃ δὲ τεσσ  
μύδης, ἃ τρίτον ἀνδίας. Laert.

(d) *Nos, nisi damnosē bibimus, moriemur multi.*

— *Et calices possunt majores.*  
Horat.

(e) *Isa. 9. 5.*

they call for greater weapons, and (e) the battel is with confused noise, with tables and garments baptized in the bloud of the grape, and with vapour, and smoak, and burning, and fuel of fire. We have read or heard of the *Danes*, that they think (and it may be some are of their opinion) *That*  
what



what entreth into a man defileth not, but what is vomited out: but the Musick would sound but harshly in their ears, if we should say, They deserve to be restrained, as some were by (f) *Tiberim* with fiddle-strings, lest not sinning in filling they should sin in emptying themselves. We delight not in cruelty, but a restraint surely is necessary, and divers have in severall (g) ages thought of, and applyed severall remedies. And it is time in this age to think of something; not only Learning, but Manhood also, being drowned under this Deluge, and nothing of it appearing in many Gentlemen, except it be that rising from their benches like (h) Gyañs (at least in their own conceits) refresh't with wine, they send out a charrel of defiance for the maintenance of the truth, which they never belyed; or that they enter the field and fight, as (i) the champions of

(f) *Excogitaverat inter genera cruciatus, etiam ut largâ meri potione per fallaciam oneratos repente vetricis deligatis fidicularum simul urineque tormento distenderet: Sueton de Tiber. in vir.*

(g) Nor above three cups allowed in symposiis. Ter bibe — Auson. Excusare cæpit morem quod amica se non dimisisset tribus nisi potionibus ex more siccatis — Synod. Nannetens. defined the same number. Democritus wrote a book, that four cups were not to be drunken. Some would

have Magistrates look that none drink too much. Plato calls them *μυήμονες*. The same also called *ᾠδευταὶ* quod toti Argei & oculei essent in conviviarum computationes. They were called likewise *moduperatores*. Legat. Commentator in Sedon. Apollin. qui nunc non est in manibus. Legi etiam alicubi de Edgato quod clavos argenteos vel aureos vasis affigi jussit ut dum metam suam quisq; cognosceret non plus subserviente verecundia vel ipse appetere vel alium appetere cogeret. (h) Psal. 78. 65.

(i) Τρῶες μὲν καὶ Ἀχαιοὶ ἐπ' ἀλλήλοισι δοῦντες

Δῆν' ἀλλήλους θίεντα πορρίδι'·

Κυρῆτες τ' ἐμάχοντο καὶ Αἰτωλοὶ μωρεχάρμαι

Ἀμφὶ σὺνδὲ κεφαλῇ θειξί τε χερσίδας.

Nazian. Car.

old ἀμφὶ σὺν κεφαλῇ for some Lady, which was never by themselves nor must by others be abused. An argument not of manhood but of madness, not of courage but of outrage, not of magnanimity but (to speak the lightest of it) of youthful bravery and vanity. Wisemen abhor such actions and reject such

(k) *Homerum sequis  
cæcum genitum putet,  
omnibus (ensibus orbis  
est. Patere.*

motions, and the supposed (k) blind Poet saw clearly this, that it did not stand with the valour and dignity of his *Achilles* to fight for (though then instead of wife) a captive Lady. And therefore as he brings in *Agamemnon* in great choler threatening to bereave him of his *Briseis*; so he brings him in, with much discretion replying:

(1) *Hom. I. Iliad. I.* (1) Χερσὶ μὲν ἔτε ἔγωγ' ἐμαχίσουμαι ἔννεκα κέρους,  
Οὔτε σὺ δ' ἔτε τῷ ἄλλῳ, ἵππεϊ μ' ἀφ' ἑλκεδὲ γὰρ δοῖς.  
Τῶν δ' ἄλλων ἃ μοι ἔστι δοῖν παρὰ νῆε μελαινῇ  
Τῶν ἐκὰν τι φέροις ἀνελὼν ἀέκοντος ἑμῆο.  
Ἴδ' ἄλ' ἄγε μὲν πείρησαι, ἵνα γνῶνσι καὶ οἱ δῖοι  
Αἴψα τοι αἶμα καλαίηνδ' ἐρωήσῃσι πῶς δ' οὐκ.

*Forth' Damsel! with thee, or other, I will not fight,*

*Her you gave: Her again to you I do be-  
hight.*

*But touch ought else of mine which in my  
ship doth lie,*

*His blond spins out about my Spear. Let  
who dare trie.*

We know no other Lady any Gentleman hath to fight for, but she that begat him and nourisht him, and which ought to be deerly tendred by him, his own native Countrey; but many have been found in all ages and Nations that have ravisht and much abused, and made such deep wounds and gashes in her face, that not only strangers but her own children could scarcely know her. Few that have with true courage and magnanimity maintained her honour and dignity.

3. Thou that givest thy self out as descended of free and noble Parentage, wilt thou dishonour it by wretched Covetousness? Was Hospitality all thy fore-fathers glory, and dost thou only pleas thy self with sordid Parsimony? Did they keep open house for all commers, and doest thou still shut up thy doors, lest others should come and eat up thy commons? Did their liberal hearts devise (m) liberal things, (m) Isa. 32. 8. and doest thou practise thy self, and teach also thy children all (n) sordid arts? (n) -- *cogit minimas ediscere sordes. Juvenal. de avar. Satyr.* So it is that Hospitality is well nigh lost, and almost wholly buried in the dust. The *Roman* Centors being wont to take the manners and affairs of their Citizens into cognizance, sent sometimes (as we have somewhere read) their messenger to the good men of the City to make their appearance. The messenger goes to the

Tombes and Sepulchres of the dead, calling all of Repute by their names, and charging them to appear before the Censors in their proper persons; and being demanded the reason, he replied, That time had worn out the good men of the City, and therefore none being to be found amongst the living, he was forced to seek them among the dead. And surely, if we will find out the good House-keepers indeed, we must go seek them in the Grave. The earth, the earth, covetousness and world-mindedness have long since devoured them. The soul of Hospitality is every where almost turned into the body of bravery. Instead of feeding the bellies of the poor, men cloathe their own proud backs; and whereas the (o)loyns of the poor were wont to speak thanks and blessing to the rich, now the loyns of the rich speak hunger and thirst to the poor. God hath set up the rich ones of the earth to be gods as it were unto the poor to do good unto them, and to distribute to their necessities; but the graces and favours which are received, do not countervail somerimes the Sacrifices and Peace-offerings that must be given to these Deities. When any peti-

ons are put up to them, they stand as (p)the Images of the Heathen-gods with the palms of their hands upwards and open, not as willing

(o) Job 31. 20.

(p) Ὅπως εὐχόμεθα δίδου τὰ ἀγαθὰ  
ἔσμεν ἐκλείνοντα τὰ χεῖρ' ἑστίαν  
οὐκ ὡς πὶ δόσον' ἀλλ' ὅπως πὶ λήλει.

Aristoph. de imagin. decorum.  
in concion.

willing to give but as ready to receive; and if any bounty fall from them on solemn times and seasons, it is but as moisture that falls from the Heavens, which the Sun first drew up from the earth.

Neither is Hospitality only lost, but those other Vertues also which we spake of, as proper to Nobles and Gentlemen. In stead of Humility, behold Pride; some scarce daining a word or look to others, and yet as much offended as (q) *Haman* (q) *Esther* 3. 5. with *Mordecai* for the omission of a knee to them, and ready to fall foul upon a man for lack of some few cringes and congies, as (they say) evill spirits are on them that conjure them up, if the least line or figure be omitted in their magick ceremonies. In stead of Mercy, behold Cruelty; the condition of divers being like those *Surrentine* Wines which some commended, but *Tiberius* called, (r) *Generosum acetum*, Generous Vinegar, favouring rather of the Crab, then of the Grape or any such like generous stock. But who are these?

(r) *Tiberius Cæsar dicebat consensisse medicos ut Nobilitatem Surrentino darent; alioquin esse generosum acetum. Ca. Cæsar qui successit illi, nobilem vappam vocabat. Plin. lib. 14. cap. 6. Nat. Hist.*

(s) The true Vine cannot lose her pleasantness wherewith she cheereth God and Man. These grosse failings are seldom in the true, but in those that pretend to, and are climbing up to the Gentry. And



(r) *Dare, curialissimum est; auferre autem quod ei, quod contrarium est, rusticissimum.* Alan. in Pezald.

such may know, that they take not the right course to hit the mark which they aim at. For, what was said of (r) one, is true of all these vertues, Hospitality, Humility, Curtesie, Mercy, are each of them a most Courtlike quality; and the contrary favours strongly, and suits best with the Countrey. Let us make but one demand more and we have done.

4. Thou that art descended of Noble Parents, such as were great Patrons of Learning, great advancers of Piety; Wilt thou by putting down Learning and debasing the Ministry pull down Religion, and bring an everlasting blot upon thy Family? What; Is not Learning worth the countenancing? One that knew the worth of it will tell

(u) *Plebeis argenti, Nobilibus auri, Principibus gemmarum loco, literas esse debere dixit.* Pius 2. in Plur.

(x) *Equidem beatos puto quibus deorum munere datum est, Aut facere scribenda aut scribere legenda.* Plin. ad Tacit.

thee, (u) That common people should esteem of it as silver, and Nobles as of gold, and Princes as of pretious Pearls: And they have been thought happy, (x) to whose share by the gift of God it hath

fallen, To do things worthy to be written, or to write things worthy to be read. But these were Schollars, and pleaded their own cause. True! but we have as much also from Noble Personages.

(y) *Ego doctrina antequam mallem quam copiis & opulentis.* Agel. lib. 20. cap. 4.

(y) *Alexander the great*, if it were put to his choice, said, *He would rather be great*

great for Learning, then for Wealth or War.

(z) Numerianus professed, That he had rather have a Statue erected for him as an Orator then an Emperor. And (a) Sigismund of late years preferred Schollars before others, as being in his judgement better then others, saying, that, *He could create Noble men, but God only Learned men.* Or do you think that Religion and Learning will stand alone without any helps and encouragements? So thought Justinian an Emperour (b) who digested much Law into books, but little Learning into his brain. And therefore taking away (c) salaries from professors, he fell to building of Temples; but while Temples went every where up, which made, he thought much for his glory, Learning went down, and Barbarism and Rusticity overrun the Empire, to his no small infamy. Or, do you think that true love to Learning and Religion can stand with the contempt of the professors

(z) Hujus oratio fertur, ad Senatum missa, tantum habuisse eloquentia ut illi statua non quasi Cæsari sed quasi Rhetori decerneretur. Vopisc.

(a) Sigismundus interrogatus à principibus qui literas oderant, Cur homines obscuro genere natos ob literarum commendationem tanti faceret, respondit; Se jure illos colere qui cæteris singulari dono divino antecellerent: Illos à Deo solo posse creari; verum in sua potestate esse ut titulus & prædii nobiles faciat quoscunq; & quandocunq; velit. Bucholcer.

(b) Fere 2000 libros in 50 titulum digessit operâ Treboniani, Theophili, & Dorothei: & uberrimam legum materiam brevissimâ epitome, quæ Institutionum titulo inscribitur, contraxit: & ipse tamen, ἀναφάβητος, omnium literarum expertus. Magdeburg. Cent. 6. cap. 3.

(c) Ad templorum ædificationem cum infinitis egeret pecuniis, stipendia liberalium artium Magistris olim constituta in omnibus urbibus sustulit, quas vacantibus literarum ludis rusticitas invasit. Zonor. in vit. annal. tom. 3.

(d) 'Οὐ ἐπαιῶν τὰς other. It was (d) feelingly and fully spoken by *Themistocles* as suffering in that nature, *I cannot commend those that have the same cup to drink and to pisse in.* Can we drink and pisse, pisse and drink in the same cups? Can we prise and despise, use

(e) *Græci Scenicos actores non parvo civitatis suæ honore dignos existimaverunt. Aug. De Civit Dei. lib. 2. cap. 10. Romani cum artem ludicram scenamq; totam probro ducerent, genus id hominum non modo honore civium reliquorum cavere, sed etiam tribu moveri notatione censoriâ voluerunt, cap. 13. Quomodo autem abjicitur scenicus per quem colitur Deus? Et theatricæ illius turpitudinis qua fronte notatur actor, si adoratur exactor? — In hac disputatione hujusmodi ratiocinatio summam questionis absolvit. Proponunt Græci, Si dii tales colendi sunt, profectò etiam tales honorandi sunt: Assumunt Romani, Sed nullo modo tales homines honorandi sunt: concludunt Christiani, Nullo igitur modo dii tales colendi sunt. Ibid.*

and abuse the same persons? So some have done, but not (e) suitably to their Religion, nor agreeably to their profession. The *Greeks* honoured their gods with obscene and filthy Stage-plays, and reckoning them as a great piece of their Religion, they had their Stage-plaies also in great veneration; but the *Romans* (which was strange) honoured their Gods with the same Playes, but gave no honour at all to the Players; making use of their Art, but rejecting the Artificers as Infamous.

And if *St. Austin* did thereupon wittily reason thus:

The *Greeks* lay down this proposition,  
If such Gods be to be honoured, then such  
persons ought to be honoured.

The *Romans* come in with the assumption,

*But such persons are no wayes to be honoured.*

The *Christians* make the conclusion,  
*Such Gods therefore are by no means to be honoured.*

Then we may argue as truly :

The *Christian* proposes,  
*If Religion ought to be regarded and maintained, then due regard and maintenance ought to be given to the Ministers thereof.*

The *Sectary* assumes,  
*Neither maintenance nor regard ought to be given to Ministers.*

The *Atheist* concludes,  
*Therefore Religion is neither to be maintained nor regarded.*

But the Nobility and Gentry of the Land have hitherto in the worst times forbid the conclusion, by making another kinde of assumption; and we are confident, while any true blood runs in their veins, neither due regard nor due maintenance shall be withdrawn from the Ministry. And indeed whatsoever phansies may run in some mens heads, yet assuredly nothing can be carried on in Church or State, with good command, till Magistrate and Minister go together hand in hand. The *Hydras* head of sin will never be destroyed, except

(f) Ὅσας ὁ μὴν ἐξέ-  
τεμε παῖς κεφαλὰς, ὁ  
δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ ἐν. Nazian.  
Epist. 127.

(g) Hom. Iliad. 23.

except the one cut it off as (f) *Hercules*,  
and the other as *Iolans* commit it to the  
fire; neither will they ever get the maste-  
ry over their enemies, except as the (g) two  
Sons of *Actor* in *Homer* guide the cha-  
riot, the one holding the reins, the other  
the whip:

Οἱ ἑσὶν ἄδελφοι· ὁ μὴν ἔμπεδον ἡνίοχον  
ἔμπεδον ἡνίοχον, ὃς δὲ ἀεὶ μάστιγι κέλεται.

*These were twins: the one held the reynes still  
in his hand,*

*The reynes still in his hand, th' other did with  
whip command.*

(h) 2 Kin. 10. 15, 16.

So they both of them guide the Chariot of  
the Church with joynt-authority, and con-  
tribute both their power to each other for  
the gaining of the victory. And truly as  
the Piety of our ancient Nobles took up  
the Clergy into the same Chariot with  
them, not only as (h) *Jehu* did *Jonadab* to  
see, but also to guide and regulate their zeal,  
and to act with them in the Supreme Autho-  
rity: so it will not be an act unworthy  
their successors to raise them again (being  
unexpectedly raised themselves) to that  
dignity from whence they were cast down  
of late, and that in respect of outward di-  
stempers, not without some Iniquity. A  
difficult work we confess to bring about,  
but seeing God hath brought home again  
our



our Royall Sovereign (i) παρ' ὅρκον contrary to the oath of his enemies, and (i) Πληρεὶς δυνάμεως καὶ τῶν παρ' ὅρκον καὶ παρ' ἐλπίδα beyond the hope of his friends, we know not but he may raise up also ὅρκον καὶ παρ' ἐλπίδα κέρων κτίσιν. Pindar. Olymp. od. 13.

the Sacred Order ὧς τὸ νενομισμένον contrary to the Sanction which hath passed against them. This would not be dishonourable for the Nation, and (*quicquid aues contra minores ἀμφιπυβίζουσι*) not unlawful in religion. The case may in such sort be stated and determined, as it hath been long since by no unlearned (k) or (k) Gerson — *Legatur hujus disputationis epitome in Nucleo. Vol. 2. Gener. 37.*

Religious Person. Envy cries, *Tolle, tolle,* Take, take, all from the Clergy that is called Temporal. (l) *No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affaires of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.* Flattery cries, *Oh quanta sublimitas Ecclesiastica dignitatis;* Oh how great is the sublimity of Ecclesiastical dignity! (m) To Christ, (m) Mat. 28. 18.

all power is given in heaven and earth, and none can have any power, but what they receive from his Vicars here beneath. But discretion looks to the original of things, distinguishes betwixt dues and favours, considers the differences of times, and circumstances of things, and findes that that may be given, taken, and managed by them now, to the great advantage which could neither be given, nor taken, nor managed by the Apostles without the prejudice

(n) (e) *Varij variè hanc rem tradunt. Cum multi delendum Atheniensium nomen, urbemq; incendio consumendam, censerent, negarunt se Spartani ex duobus Gracie oculis, alterum eruiuros. Justin. hist. lib. 5.*

Ἐνιοὶ θεσβήναι φασὶς ἀληθῶς καὶ ἀνδραποδισμῷ γνώμῳ ἐν τοῖς συμμάχοις· ὅτε καὶ ὁ Θεῶν Ἐλισσίου ἐξ- γήσας, τὸ μὲν αὖ κατασκέψας· τῶν δ' ἑσέων ἀνείναι μηλόβοτον· ὅτα μὲντοι σωυσίαι ἡμετέρας

ἡμετέραν παρὰ πόρον καὶ τινος φωνῶν αὖσιν ἐν τῇ εὐρυπείδῃ Ἠλέκτρας τῶν παρὰ δὲ ἧς ἡ ἀρχὴ, Ἀγαμέμνονος αὖ κόρα ἦλυθον Ἠλέκτρα ποτὶ σὺν ἀγέστειραν αὐτὰν, πάντα δὴ κλαδύναι καὶ φανῆναι γάτλιον ἔργον τῶν ἑσέων εὐκλεῖα καὶ τοῖς τοῖς ἀνδράς φέρειν πόλιν ἀνελεῖν Plurarch. in Vit. Lylandr. Ὅι Λακεδαιμόνιοι μακρῶ πολέμῳ καθελοῦντες τὰς Ἀθηναίους ἐπειτα πρὸς τὸ σκοπεῖν ἐβόοντο. Τί καὶ διαπέναι τὰς ἐαλωκότας καὶ οἱ μὲν συρροῦντες ἀρδύν ἀνελεῖν τῶν πόλιν καὶ μηλόβοτον ποιῆσαι τὸ τὴ πόλεως ἔδαφος· τὰς Θηβαίους φασὶ δὴ τῶν δὲ τῶν ἡῶν· ἀνδρες δὲ βελτίονες καὶ ματεῖότεροι καὶ φωνῶν τὰ τῶν τῶν ὁμῶν καὶ λίαν ἀπάνθρωπον ἡγήσαντο τῶν γνώμῳ· ἐξίσσαι δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ ὀφθαλμὸν ἐργασάσθαι τῶν ἐλλάδα, ἀντιπρόσωποι δὲ Ἰωνῶν Σπέρτῳ τε καὶ τῶν Ἀθηναίων πόλιν ὀφθαλμὸς ἐλλάδ' νομίζεσθαι. Dunæus in Orat. ad Reg. Jacob. (p) Will. Cecil Lord Burleigh. (q) Marth. 19. 28.

judice of Christianity. Howsoever therefore some may be as good friends to the Clergy, as (n) the *Thebans* to the *Athenians*, who would have had them wholly rooted out by the *Lacedemonians*, yet nobler spirits, like (o) the *Phocians* will intercede for them, as they for the *Athenians*, who lookt on *Grace* as wanting an eye, if *Athens* should be wanting. This is certain, whosoever considers the benefits that are derived unto them by the Clergy, cannot but say as (p) He that was in his age as great a Politician as any, *God blesse them by whom God blesseth us*, and will not be unwilling to raise them on earth by whom God raises them to heaven. Nor can any envy them a seat with them here, who shall be willing to see the *Apostles of Christ* sitting with him on twelve (q) *thrones*, and judging the twelve tribes of *Israel* hereafter.

To wind up this Admonition, Let such as are descended of antient families, take heed they do not bring dishonour upon them by the forenamed, or any such like, enormities. As it is common with them to stand upon their Gentility, so let them have a special care that they be not justly charged with grosse crimes in matter of morality. Is it not a shame and a grief, to see rare parts of nature either drowned with sottishness, or overrun with vice for lack of tillage? Is it not strange to think that men should run such races, and follow such debauched courses, that if their

(r) servants should do the like, they would bestow on them a hundred honorable titles, and think no stocks or houses of correction sufficient to punish their debauchedness, and yet pardon all in themselves, and passe it over as matter of mirth and pleasantness. Is it not ridiculous to see men of great birth and wealth, to have little wit or worth? And that a man should have never a good condition, not one good quality, and yet please himself with that of the Poet, (s) *Asi ego Cecropides*, but I am a Gentleman of great antiquity. A man of mean birth (t) *ut*

(r) *Quid facies talem sortitus Pontice servum*  
*Nempe in Lucanos aut Thufca ergastula mittas*  
*At vos Trojugene vobis ignoscitis & quæ*  
*Turpia Cerdoni Volesos Brutosq; decubunt.*

Juvenal. Sat. 8.

(s) Juvenal. Sat. 8.

(t) Homer. Iliad. lib. 10. de Hector.

Stas

Σεῦ δὲς φιλοῦ ἔτε Σεῖο neither Son of Lord  
nor Lady, hath all liberal arts under his

(u) *Omnis liberalitas  
studiorum quatuor me-  
is angulis tegitur.  
Terr. de pallio.*

(u) Coat, Law, Divinity, seats of Cheval-  
ry, and can a hundred wayes do service  
to his Countrey; and the other is *nil nisi  
Cecropides*, nothing but a Gentleman of  
great Antiquity. Every creature is valued  
according to its own inherent worth, and  
must man alone take up his credit from  
without himself, from his Noble birth?

(x) *Sed Venale pe-  
cus Corintha: Sic po-  
stevitas et*

*Hirpini si rara jugo  
victoria sedit.*

*Nil ibi majorum re-  
spectus, gratia  
nulla*

*umbrarum* —

Juven. Sat. 8.

(x) The dull jade is not the better ac-  
cepted, because his Sire hath run many a  
race; nor the dog because his dam hath  
oft won the chace. (y) If thy breath  
stink, or thou be deformed, wilt thou say,  
Thy father was sweet or fair? Or if thou be  
weak and sickly, wilt thou plead, Thy fa-  
ther was stout and debonaire? The vertues  
of our Ancestors will not heal our vices;

οὐτε ἵππον ταχὺ  
ποίη ἢ τὸ πατρὸς περ  
† δέμον ἐμοεία,  
ἔτε κωδὲς ἐκώμον  
τὸ ἐν ταχυτάτων  
φύσιν. Basil. de Vir. & Virr. Conc. 1.

*Non datur Nobilitati palma sed  
cursum: deformior est victus, in quo & Nobilitas generis periclitatur.* Ambros.  
lib. de Nabath. cap. 13.

(y) Εἰ σε περὶ τὸ δουλεύειν ἐλέγτουσιν ἢ τὸ δουλεύεις  
Εἰπὺς δ' ὡς ὁ πατὴρ ἦν καλὸς ἢ μείπνεις. Nazian.

(z) *Majorum gloria posteris quasi lumen est; neq; bona neq; mala eorum in  
occullo patitur.* Salust. in bel. Jugur.

*Incipit ipsorum contra te stare parentum*

*Nobilitas, claritatem facem præferre pudendis.* Juvenal. Sat. 8.

birth

birth, and eminent vices purchase for men ; but more notorious ignominy ? When the meanness and bad manners of others lie both hid in obscurity. Suppose the Noble

acts of mean progenitours do (a) prop up for a while, the defects of their Successors, as Shores do rotten Edifices ; yet as the one, except they be repaired, so the other at last will sink and (b) fall to ground through their own vices. In short, if men of good birth be vicious, they are but as pools which receiving good water from the spring-head do stand and putrifie ; or if, not being given to much vice, yet they be not vertuous, they are at best but like (c) the Cedars of *Lebanon* which mount up to a great height but never fructifie. We laugh at the *Romanists* who glory that they sit in *St. Peters* chair, when God knows they dwell where (d) Satan himself hath his Throne : and stile themselves the successors

of the *Apostles*, when they have neither any affinity with the manners, (e) nor consanguinity with the doctrine of such predecessors. And is it not also ridiculous for men to take to themselves the Honours of Noble Personages, and

(a) *Majorum virtutes nunc vitia nostra sustentat.* Senec. consol. ad Helvid. cap. 10.

(b) — *Miserum est aliorum incumbere fame*

*Ne collapsa ruina: subductis testa columinis.*

(c) *Ἄς κίσποι οὐτὸν ἵσσι ἀρχήσαντες πῶν — ὁ δὲ ἀνευ ἐργασίας τινὲς ἀγαθῆς ἢ διὰ πλεόντων ἢ δι' ἐνδοξίας, ἢ διὰ σπουδαίων ἰσχυρῶς ματαιοῦσθεσθαι κίσποι ἐστὶν, ἀκαρπῶς ζῶντες καὶ ἀνομιῶντες ἐπαχλύμενοι.* Basil. in cap. 2. Es.

(e) *Ecclesia quæ nullum ex Apostolis vel Apostolicis authorem suum proferunt, ut multo posteriores ; quæ denique, cotidie instituantur, tamen in eadem fide conspirantes, non minus Apostolica deputantur pro consanguinitate doctrinæ.* Tert. de præscript. *Τὸ μὴ ὁμολογῶμεν καὶ ὁμολογεῖν, τὸ δ' ἀντιθεῖν καὶ ἀντιθεῖν.* Naz. in laud. Athan.

H

allow



allow to themselves such vices as are not sufferable in ignoble persons? Either glory not of the Nobility of thy birth, or grace

(f) Παιδί κλέος τὸ ἰσχυρὸν, ὅστις ἐκ τοῦ οὐκοῦν χρεῖς ἔχει τοῖς ταῦτόν ἡλθε τοῖς παῖσι τὰς ἑαυτοῦ. Eurip. Hel. it with the goodness of thy life. (f) This is the credit of Nobility and Gentry indeed to let the world see clearly that they inherit not only the Honours, but the Vertues of their Ancestors.

3. Forasmuch as they that are well descended, are better mannered, better conditioned; men should learn to match them-

(g) Absurda est Sophistarum contra Nobilitatem calumnia, qui vulgaria etiam & omnibus notissima non considerant, nempe quod generandæ sobolis gratia generosi equi & canes emuntur; item vitium & olearum & reliquarum arborum optima quæq; semina. Homini autem nihil ad futuram successionem generis Nobilitatem conferre putant, sed tantundem valere siue barbaram siue Græcam originem. Stob. Serm. 86. vide his plura.

selves into a good house, a good kindred. (g) In other things of nothing so great concernment, we are wisely enough and carefully provident. That we may have a good flock of cattel, we will look to the breed. For the sowing of our ground, we pick the choyselt seed. And shall

we think in the procreation of our children, that it matters not what the original be, Scythian or Barbarian, bond or

\* De vlyffe Homerus, Instillata patris virtus tibi, tanquam affereret ad parvas seminum guttas pateruæ virtutis bona confluere. Ibid.

(h) Ex eodem natura attero & Continencia nata est, & Caro. Valer. lib. 4.

free.\* The vertue and goodness of the seed discovers it self both in man and beast. A generous seed, a generons brood. And look as it was said of Cato,

(h) That Cato and Continency

nency came both out of the same womb: so may we say, that of the same seed, Nobility and Ingenuity, Nobility and Magnanimity, Liberality, Curtesie, and every good quality doth most an end proceed. And yet howsoever men may praise and commend highly Nobility, wealth for all that doth commonly make the Marriage and contract the affinity. So men can raise their Estates, they care not many times what

blots and steins they bring into their houses, to the

great (i) dejecting of their childrens spirits when they shall hear them charged upon them in after-times, and themselves be consci-

ons of their Parents vices. But a wise man will rather seek a vertuous then a wealthy Issue, and chuse rather to leave his chil-

dren the treasure of (k) an ingenuous con-

fidence arising from the knowledge of his

good Parentage, then a

stained or tainted inheri-

tance. True it is, that some evils (as, proud and

scotnful spirits) do cleave to great births; And wo-

men especially that are derived from great Fami-

lies, do reckon (l) the conquests, triumphs, hon-

ours of their Ancestours,

(i) Ὅστις νικηθεὶς πέθω κακοῖς ἔχοι-  
ν ὠνήσῃ, ἢ ἐπαυμένῳ τέσσοις ἔσσοις  
ἕνεκ' ἡδονῆς λιπεῖν. Eurip. Heracl.  
Ὅταν χρηστὸς μὴ καταβληθῇ γένε-  
σθῶς, ἀνάγκη δυσχερὲς τὸς ὀκνῦναι.  
Id. Herc. fur.

(k) Καλὸς παρρησίας  
θουσιεὶς εὐχόμενα. Id.

(l) *Malo Venerisnam quam te, Cornelia  
mater  
Gracchorum, si cum magnis virtutibus  
offers  
Grande supercilium, & numeras in dote  
triumphos.  
Tolle tuum, precor, Hannibalem, victumq;  
Sypbacem  
in castris, & cum totâ Carthagine  
migrâ.*

Juvenal. Satyr. 6.

(m) Ἐὰν γένῃ καὶ  
ἐξ ἑσῆα περὶ ἑλ-  
γῆς ἐλεγχῆς καὶ  
ἐγκλημάτων πόρ-  
θεν ὅπου ποτε ἴ-  
κῃς. τὸ τ' οὐ-  
μῶς δὲ θεῶ καὶ  
θαλάσσης μεγάλης  
ἀποπλῦσαι τὰς ὕβρεις τε καὶ  
σκολοπιδίας καὶ ἄθλων καθ' ἑ-  
τὴν γλῶσσαν ἢ πονηρὰ κινήσῃ. Niceph. Greg. lib. 7.

as a part of their Husbands dowries, and a man shall have need of a (m) good God (as one saith) and a Sea of water to wash away their insolencies. But these are not the vices of Nobility itself, but of some few Noble Personages, and are recompenced generally with eminent Vertues.

4. Lastly, this should be for Caution to Parents, that they set not their children as much backward for lack of education, as they help them forward by conveying a Noble nature to them in their generation. True it is, that as some constitutions of body are stronger, so some dispositions of minde are better then others. So that two being trained up under the same discipline, the same Laws,

one notwithstanding may surpass the other by many degrees; and yet for all this, every disposition is (n) helped forth, or hindered much by good or bad education. (o) Medea had more Wildome then Witchcraft in her, who taught men to bring their soft and effeminate bodies to a better temper by

(n) *Doctrina vini promouet instum,*  
*Rectitudo cultus pectora roborant.*  
Hor. lib. 4. car.

(o) *Diogenes dicebat Medeam sapien-*  
*tem non veneficam fuisse: Acceptis*  
*enim mollibus & effeminatis homi-*  
*nium corporibus confirmasse ipsa, &*  
*exercitiis robusta ingentiaq; reddidisse.*  
*Hinc famam emanasse quod coquendo*  
*carnes in iuuentutem restitueret. Stob.*  
*de assiduit.*

by military and manly exercises. Hence the report arose, that by boyling anew their flesh, she brought them back from age to youth, and made them look lively again and fresh. Whereas this new devised concoction, was nothing else but a better advised institution. It were well, many Noble youths were not quite spoiled by their Parents Witchcrafts and sorceries, or by the Inchantments and flatteries of base Parasites, which by the Parents countenance creep into Noble Families. (p) But as *Lycurgus* shewed the men of *Sparta*, That of two whelps of the same Litter, coming both from one Dam and one Sire, the one for lack of nurture proved a ravenous Cur, good for naught; whereas the other being better taught, minded nothing more then what he was bred to, the sport and game. So it falls out too often, that in the same Noble Families some for lack of good discipline are good for nothing but the pot; whereas others being better educated, grow either by Learning or Military arts renowned, and gain for themselves and their Countrey a great name. A mean birth may be supplied by a noble education, and made fit for any great design or notable action; whereas for lack of discipline and culture, there seldom

(p) Προπαγαῶν τὴν δύο σκύλας  
διαφῆκα καταθείς εἰς μίσην λοπάδα καὶ  
λαγῶν. καὶ ἐνθὺ τῶν σκυλάκων καὶ ὁ  
μὲν ἐπὶ τῇ λαγῶν ἤρξεν, ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τῇ  
λοπάδι ὄρμησεν. Plut. de puer. edu-  
cat.

comes any thing very excellent from mee  
Nobleness of nature, Gold it self, the best  
of metals, is not so good when it comes  
from the Ore, as when it hath passed the  
fire; nor yet is it of that worth or price,  
till it be wrought by the Goldsmiths ar-  
tifice. Nature is brought by art to its full  
perfection; and so should generous births  
by suitable education. (q) The Romans  
were wont to cloath their children with  
purple that from the very colour of the  
cloth which they ware, they might learn  
bashfulness and modesty, which is the  
colour of virtue. And it is but fit that by all  
good wayes (whether silent symbols which  
are emblematical, or sovereign discourses  
which are more emphatical) the hatred  
of Vice should be wrought in the hearts  
of Noble youth; that so shame might stein  
their cheeks, when by vicious courses

(q) *Toga prætecta  
his addita, ut ex pur-  
pure rubore ingenui-  
tatis pudore rege-  
rentur.* Macrobi. Saturn.  
lib. 1.

(r) *Καθάπερ τὰς χεῖρας οἱ γαρ-  
τοὶ τοῖς εὐτοῖς παραπλάσσειν ἔπος οἱ  
νόμιμοι τῷ διδασκάλῳ ὀπισθεῖς  
τὰς ἰσθμίδας καὶ θραυνοῦς ὡς  
πυγυῖσι τοῖς νεῖς, ἵνα ἐρῶν τῶν  
βλαστῶν τὰ ἥδη.* Plut. ibid.

they stein their Noble  
Births. And look, (r) as  
Gardiners are wont with  
props and stakes to stay  
up their young plants, that  
they may shoor forth,  
grow and fructifie the ber-  
rer: So ought good Parents to stay up their  
children by good Precepts, Counsels, and  
Instructions; which growing up with them  
may engender such Vertues, Properties,  
Qualities which shall be agreeable to their  
Birth, Place, and Dignities; and may season  
their



their hearts with the fear of God, and true Piety; which is, if not *the only*, yet, *the best kind of Nobility*. And so we come to the other point which we observed,

*That Piety is the best Nobility; or, Godly ones are the greatest Nobles.*

(s) We finde four several sorts of Nobility mentioned by the Ancient, who going their several wayes, and following their several conceits, might give occasion to others to multiply divisions; but we conceive all the kinds thereof may fall under a triple Enumeration; *Created, Natural, Acquired.*

(s) Τῆς ἐνυμνίας  
πέπαια εἶν· τὸ μὴ  
ἀπὸ σφραγῶν ἐπι-  
σηκῶν. τὸ ὃ δὲ ἰωα-  
σῶν. τὸ δ' ἐνδεξον.  
τὸ δ' ἀπὸ τ' αὐτῶν ἡ-  
λοκαγαθία. Plato  
in Laert.

Ἔστι τὸ γὰρ τῆς  
σόν, τὸ μὴ ἀνῶθεν  
ἐργαζόμενον ὁ πάντας

ἐσμέν ἐν χυαῖς ἐπ' ἰσθμῷ καὶ εἰκόνα Θεοῦ μένοντες· τὸ δὲ ἀποσπα-  
κὸς ἐργασίον· ἐκ οὗδ' ἴσπερ ἐν χυαῖς τῦτο φθορὰ σωσιεύμενον· τὸ δὲ ἀπο-  
κρίσις ἡ ἀρετῆς γνωσιεύμενον— τὸ γὰρ πέταρον ἡμῶν τὸτι ἀξίωση  
ἀγαθῶν ἐν γράμμασι καὶ φησιτάγμασι ὅταν καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἀπιδέξωμαι, τὸ  
ἐργασίον καὶ πύθον ἀνιδέω λέοντι τῷ ἀκμαζόμενον. Nazian.  
Orat. 28.

The *Created* again is double. One conferred by God, who stamps some part of his Image upon the soul of every man that comes into the world : and so we think either may be said, that all are alike noble, being all are made after the image of God ; or that none are noble at all. As if all men were Kings, (r) as *Cynceas* said of the Senate of *Rome*, we might truly say, there were never a King in a Kingdom. The other

(1) Ἡ σύγκλητος  
 αὐτοῦ βασιλέων πολ-  
 λῶν σωτέριον ἐθε-  
 νη. Plur. in Vit. Pyr.  
*urbem templum sibi  
 visum, Senatum regum  
 esse confessum dixit.*  
 Flor.

(u) Charron.

conferred by Princes (*A kind of gods on earth*) either for love or money, called by *Nazianzene*, τὸ ἐν γέμισμα καὶ ἐξοστύγισι, & not amiss termed by another, (u) *Parchment Nobility*, which is as far from true Nobility, as painted from native beauty; and deserves as much to be revered, as the Ape when he is dressed up to personate the Lion.

The *Natural* is that which is by descent from Parents, by succession from Ancestors; to which one of the three former of those kinds mentioned by *Plato* may be reduced. For whether men descend from those which are good men for their piety, or great men for their rule and authority, or famous men for some special service or excellency, unless they be such as their Parents were themselves; they have onely the matter and not the form, and are being onely of a naturall, and no better than nominal Nobility.

The *Acquired* is that which is gotten by a mans own vertue and industry, which is therefore called Personal also, because it is the purchase of his own deserts, and not his ancestors glory. And this though it cannot be matched with that, which is both natural by succession, & personal by acquisition; yet if the natural be not accompanied with vertue, which is the form of Nobility, the personal and acquired must have the preheminency. Now this personal Nobility, whether

## Best kinde of Nobility.

103

whether taken by it self, or in conjunction with the natural, may be considered, either as consisting in moral vertues onely, and such like qualities as are beneficial to the Common-wealth, according to which the Nobility of the Heathen, and such like is to be reckoned: or else in supernatural graces, the fear of God, and true piety, which make for the glory of God, and the good of the Church, according to which Christians are to be accounted noble; and this we say, is the best Nobility. Though the name (there is no doubt) were first imposed upon that which is carnal or civil, and afterward translated to that which is spiritual; yet as in other things of like nature, not that which is carnal or civil, but that which is spirituall is best. The spiritual kindred is best. (x) *He that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, my sister and my mother.* (x) Mar. 12. 50. and 6. 56. The spiritual food best, (y) *My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work, and, my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.* (y) John 4. 34. The Spiritual Fast best. (z) *Is such a Fast that I have chosen, a day for a man to afflict his soul, to bow down his head like a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him: wilt thou call this a Fast, and an acceptable day unto the Lord? Is not this the Fast that I have chosen, to loose the bands of Wickedness, &c.* (z) Isa. 58. 5, 6. The spiritual ornaments best. (a) Eph. 4. 22. (a) *Put off concerning the conversation in time* Col. 3. 12.

time past the old man, and put on the new man. And as the elect of God holy and beloved, put on the bowels of mercy, gentleness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering. The spiritual freedom best: (b) If the Son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed. The spiritual sacrifices best: (c) The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, and to do good and to distribute forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. So the spiritual Nobility is best. The fear of God and true piety. Though the carnal have the priority in nature in all these, yet the spiritual kindred, food, fasts, cloathing, freedom, sacrifices Nobility is best. And for the last however the great ones of the world brag much of their Nobility, yet godly men surpass them therein in every respect.

(b) Joh. 8. 36.

(c) Psal. 51. 17.  
Heb. 13. 16.

1. In respect of their Parentage; they are descended from the most High. (d) They are the Sons and Daughters of the Almighty. They are born not of blood, nor of the will of flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. That which was the vain ambition

(d) 2 Cor. 6. 18.  
Joh. 1. 13.

(e) Ἐνίοι φᾶσι τὸ προσήκον ἑλλανιστὶ  
ἐυλεμέρον προσσηπνύειν τὸ φιλο-  
προσωπικὸν ὁ πολὺς, εἰπὼν ὅτι πᾶς  
Διός. ἀσμένω δὲ τοῦ Ἀλεξάνδρου τὸ  
σφάλμα τὸ φωνῆς ἡμεῖς ἐν διακρί-  
σει λόγον ὡς πᾶσι. Αὐτὸς αὐτὸ τὸ  
θεῖον προσσηπνύει. Plur. Vit. Alex.

of some of the Heathen, as (e) of Alexander and others, is their happy condition, They are the Sons of God. And whereas the great Ones of this world, notwithstanding their goodly Parentage, are the children

children of (f) night and darkness, (g) children of wrath, children of death, children of hell (the (h) rich Glutton, that spake (h) Luk. 16. 16, 24, himself the son of *Abraham*, was tormented in the flames of the infernal pit) all the godly are (i) the children of light and (i) 1 Thess. 5. 5. of the day, the children of (k) promise, the (k) Rom. 9. 8. children of the (l) wedding-chamber, and (l) Mark 2. 19. not only children (m) as wicked men may (m) Matth. 8. 12. be, but certain (n) heirs of the Kingdom of (n) Rom. 8. 17. God. For their mother, the womb wherein all godly men lie, is that of Christs Spouse; The (o) Lambs wife, who is a (o) Rev. 21. 9. great Queen, and hath (p) Kings daughters (p) Psal. 45. 9. and honourable women for her attendants, is their Mother.

They are all *Sions* children.

And as the (q) *Lycians* take their name from their Mother, and if their Mother be Honourable, reckon their children so, whatsoever the Father be; and the children base born, if the Mother be so, though

the Father be never so Honourable: So they call no man (r) Father on earth, (r) Matth. 23. 9. but count it their honour that they are the children of the Church; which though she be on earth, yet is not of the earth, but hath her original from above. (s) *Jerusalem from above is the mother of them all.* So that as they excel all by the Fathers

side,

(q) Ἐν τῷδε οἱ Λύκιοι ἰδίον νομι-  
μασι καὶ ἰσχυροῖσιν ἄλλοις συμμέτρῳ  
ἀνθρώπων ἡλικίαι ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς  
ἐαυτῶν καὶ ἐκ τῶν πατέρων —  
καὶ ὡς μὴ γυνήδεω δέλωσιν οὐκ ἔστι  
ἡλικία τὰ τέκνα νομίσαι· ἦν δὲ  
ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς καὶ ὁ πρῶτος αὐτῆς γυνή-  
κα ἔσθην ἢ πολλὰ κτλ. ἔχον, ἅπμα τὰ  
τέκνα γίνεθ. Herod. l. 1.



(u) Jam. 1. 18.

(x) Isa. 66. 9.

(y) 1 Cor. 4. 15.

(z) Gal. 4. 19.

(a) 1 Pet. 1. 23.

(b) 2 Cor. 8.

(c) Col. 3. 10.

(d) 2 Pet. 1. 4.

(e) Heb. 12. 10.

side, they surpass also by the mothers side, *Jerusalem*, which is their mother, descending also from God. Indeed upon a true account, & at first rise (u) God may be said to be both Father and Mother to them. (u) By his free goodness a Father. (x) By the power and fruitfulness of his grace, a Mother. Even as also the Ministers of God, the inferior and subordinate agents in their generation, are sometimes called fathers, as begetting them; (y) *In Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the Gospel*. And sometimes mothers, as bearing them, and bringing them forth; (z) *Of whom I travel in birth again, till Christ be formed in you*. Those virtues and excellencies, which in carnal and corporal agents are divided, being more eminently and perfectly in spiritual agents united.

2. In respect of their divine nature and qualities. *They are children of God, and so are born not of (a) corruptible seed, but incorruptible*. The word of God is the seed of which they are begotten. And as there is *vis plastica*, a formative virtue in the corruptible seed of man, by which it comes to pass, that one man differs from another in conditions: so there goes a formative virtue with the word of God, even the (b) *spirit of grace, which begets in them a disposition above that which is humane, and forms them after the (c) image of God, makes them partakers of the divine (d) nature and (e) holiness*

linefs of God, and works in them ſuch affecti-  
ons, and conditions whereby they excel all  
others, which are not born of the ſame ſeed,  
nor have the ſame ſeed of God abiding in  
them, which they have. The ſpirit works in  
them the ſame mind, will, affections, deſires,  
diſpoſitions which are in God, and makes  
them in all, *holy*, (f) *as he is holy*, and (g) *pure* (f) 1 Pet. 1. 15.  
(g) 1 John 3. 3.  
*as he is pure*. There are as we have ſhewed  
ſpecial excellencies to be found in thoſe  
that are noble according to the fleſh, whe-  
ther Chriſtians or others; truly Religious, or  
not; and they that are ſpiritually noble  
come not behind them in any thing, and  
excell them in all thoſe things, that have  
any excellency by nature above the reſt.  
They loſe not any priviledge which they  
have by the fleſh, but gain over and above  
that which comes by the Spirit.

1. They are as docil, and ingenious,  
and as capable of any humane Wiſdom  
and Learning, as the beſt. (h) *Mofes was* (h) Acts 7. 22.  
*learned in all the Wiſdom of the Egyptians*:

And we ſee dayly the chil-  
dren of God come as  
(i) richly laden out of  
the Schools of men, as  
ever the *Israelites* did  
with ſpoyles out of the  
Land of *Egypt*. *Julian*  
a learned Emperour, but

(i) *Nonne aspiciamus quanto auro &  
argento & veste ſuffarcinatus exierit  
de Agypto Cyprianus, Doctor ſuaviſſimus  
& Martyr beatiffimus; quanto Lactan-  
tius, quanto Victorinus, Optatus, Hila-  
rius. Auguſt. de doctrin. Chriſtian.  
cap. 40.*

wicked *Apoſtat*, ſaw it, and was grieved at  
it.

(k) *Propriis pennis* it. (k) *We are wounded* (saith he) *with our own vulneramur: ex nostris quilis: out of our own books they take weapons, enim armati conscrip- which in fight they use against us. We may see ptionibus contra nos the learning of those Fathers, some of which bella movent. Mag-* as living before him, or being contemporary deburg. Cent. 4. c. 3. *with him, he complained of, and may reap the fruit of that with joy, which was a grief*

(l) *Si ad Sanctos patres pro comparatione* destructive a pen to error *Lactantius* had. *veniat, instruit ut* How instructive in good manners *Hierome*. *Hieronymus, destruit* How assertive in doctrine *Austin* is. What *ut Lactantius, astruit* a high strain, *Hialry*; What an humble *ut Augustinus, attol-* vein *Chrysostome* hath. How *Basil* reproves. *litur ut Hilarius,* How *Nazianzen* comforts. How fluent *submititur ut Joan* *Orosius* is. How short and trifle *Ruffinus*. *nes, ut Basilus cor-* How *Eusebius* tels his story. How sollici- *ripit, ut Gregorius* tious *Encherius* is. How *Paulinus* begins. *consolatur, ut Orosi-* How *Ambrose* proceeds. (m) How *us affluit, ut Ruffinus* *Tertullian* thunders and lightens. How more *stringitur, ut Euse-* (n) stoutly *Cyprian* speaks then eloquen- *bilius narrat, ut Eu-* ly; and yet how much more strength there *cherius sollicitat, ut* (n) stoutly *Cyprian* speaks then eloquen- *Paulinus provocat, ut* ly; and yet how much more strength there *Ambrosius perseve-* is in his life then in his speech. *rat. Sidon. Apoll. de* *Claudiano. Epi. l. 4.*

(m) His arguments are called *fulmina* by *Vincent. Lirinens.* (n) *Loquitur disertia, sed magis fortia quam disertia; neq, tam loquitur fortia, quam vivit. Eras.*

2. Pass we from Learning and Wisdom to matter of courage and magnanimity, and we shall find that the godly fall not short of any. (o) *The Lord is a man of war, and* (p) *he teaches their hands to war, and their fingers to fight.* (q) *He girds them with strength*

(o) *Exod. 15. 3.*

(p) *Psal. 144. 1.*

(q) *Psal. 18. 32.*

## Best kinde of Nobility.

III

to subdue their enemies. Besides what they have by nature, (r) He gives them also a (r) 2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of might and power, as being to wrestle not onely with (s) flesh and blood, but with principalities and the rulers of the darkness of this world, spiritual wickednesses in high places, which do every day vanquish the men of this world, and are every day vanquished by the children of God: who being armed with a double kind of armour, are carried on with as undaunted a courage as any, against their two kind of enemies spiritual and temporal. And indeed to yield them so far as justly we may the preheminance in all things; Some of them have had no peers either for learning or valour, wisdom or courage. All the Lawgivers of Greece cannot match one *Moses*. Nor all the wise men one *Solomon*. Nor all their Worthies one *Josuah* or *David*. Nor all their feigned *Herculesses* one true *Sampson*.

3. If the Nobles of the world again think they have wherein they may trust in matter of manners, the children of God more. Are the one humble, the other as being born of God, more. (t) *The Lord is high* (t) Psal. 113. 4. 6. above all Nations, and his glory above the heavens, and yet humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and earth. So they

are high in Gods, and in all good mens eyes, and yet low in their own; and (u) raise themselves higher by their lowly carriage. (x) I am dust and ashes, saith *A-*

*braham*

(u) Raro genere exempli, altitudinem tuam humilitate sublimas Sid. Apel. de Felice lib. 2. Epiß.  
(x) Gen. 18. 27.

(k) *Propriis pennis* it. (k) *We are wounded* (saith he) *with our own vulneramur: ex nostris quils: out of our own books they take weapons, enim armati conscri-* which in fight they use against us. We may see the learning of those Fathers, some of which bella movent. Mag- as living before him, or being contemporary deburg. Cent. 4. c. 3. with him, he complained of, and may reap the fruit of that with joy, which was a grief

(l). *Si ad Sanctos pa-* of heart to him. (l) We may see how *tres pro comparatione* destructive a pen to error *Lactantius* had. *veniatur, instruit ut* How instructive in good manners *Hierome*. *Hieronymus, destruit* How assertive in doctrine *Austin* is. What *ut Lactantius, astruit* a high strain, *Hialry*; What an humble *ut Augustinus, attol-* vein *Chrysostome* hath. How *Basil* reproves. *littur ut Hilarius,* How *Nazianzen* comforts. How fluent *submittitur ut Joan* How *Nazianzen* comforts. How fluent *nes, ut Basilus cor-* *Orosius* is. How short and trifle *Ruffinus*. *ripit, ut Gregorius* How *Eusebius* tels his story. How sollici- *consolatur, ut Orosi-* tous *Encherius* is. How *Paulinus* begins. *us affluit, ut Ruffinus* How *Ambrose* proceeds. (m) How *stringitur, ut Euse-* *tullian* thunders and lightens. How more *bis narrat, ut Eu-* (n) stoutly *Cyprian* speaks then eloquen- *cherius sollicitat, ut* ly; and yet how much more strength there *Paulinus provocat, ut* is in his life then in his speech. *Ambrosius perseve-* *rat. Sidon. Apoll. de* *Claudiano. Epi. l. 4.*

(m) His arguments are called *fulmina* by *Vincent. Lirinens*. (n) *Loquitur diserta, sed magis fortia quam diserta; neq; tam loquitur fortia, quam vivit. Eras.*

2. Pass we from Learning and Wisdome to matter of courage and magnanimity, and we shall find that the godly fall not short of any. (o) *The Lord is a man of war, and* (p) *he teaches their hands to war, and their fingers to fight.* (q) *He girds them with strength*

(o) *Exod. 15. 3.*

(p) *Psal. 144. 1.*

(q) *Psal. 18. 32.*



## Best kinde of Nobility.

111

to subdue their enemies. Besides what they have by nature, (r) He gives them also a (r) 2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of might and power, as being to wrestle not onely with (f) flesh and blood, but with principalities and the rulers of the darkness of this world, spiritual wickednesses in high places, which do every day vanquish the men of this world, and are every day vanquished by the children of God: who being armed with a double kind of armour, are carried on with as undaunted a courage as any, against their two kind of enemies spiritual and temporal. And indeed to yield them so far as justly we may the preheminance in all things; Some of them have had no peers either for learning or valour, wisdom or courage. All the Lawgivers of Greece cannot match one *Moses*. Nor all the wise men one *Solomon*. Nor all their Worthies one *Josuah* or *David*. Nor all their feigned *Herculesses* one true *Sampson*.

3. If the Nobles of the world again think they have wherein they may trust in matter of manners, the children of God more. Are the one humble, the other as being born of God, more. (t) *The Lord is high* (t) Psal. 113. 4. 6. above all Nations, and his glory above the heavens, and yet humbleth himself so behold the things that are in heaven and earth. So they

are high in Gods, and in all good mens eyes, and yet low in their own; and (u) raise themselves higher by their lowly carriage. (x) I am dust and ashes, saith *A-*

*braham*

(u) Raro genere exempli, altitudinem tuam humilitate sublimas Sid. Apel. de Felice lib. 2. Epist. (x) Gen. 18. 27.

(y) Gen. 32. 10.

(z) Prov. 30. 2.

(a) Mark 1. 7.

(b) Matt. 8. 8.

(c) Ephes. 3. 8.

(d) 1 Tim. 1. 25.

(e) Luke 6. 35.

(f) 1 King. 19. 11, 12.

(g) Zach. 1. 13.

(h) Hos. 2. 14.

(i) Rev. 16. *per totum.*

(k) Psal. 145.

(l) 1 Tim. 6. 17.

*braham. (y) Less then the least of all thy mercies, saith Jacob. (z) I am more brutish then any man, and have not the understanding of a man, saith Agur. (a) I am not worthy to unty Christs shoes, saith John the Baptist. (b) That he should come under my rook, saith the Centurion. (c) I am less then the least of all Saints. The (d) chief of sinners, saith Saint Paul.*

4. Are the one courteous, the other as the true children of God, more. (e) *The Lord is kind to all :* (f) He appears not in a rough wind or terrible earthquake, or burning fire, but in a still and soft voice. He (g) speaks good words, comfortable words, he speaks friendly words, he speaks to the (h) heart of the Church. So his children are full of kindness; full of courtesie, Their Religion doth not make them rude and rustick, but as it teacheth them to maintain good works, so also to keep up good manners. They hate indeed hypocrisie, but they love courtesie; and account, as we may learn by their (i) practice, the omission of a salutation to be no small sin in civil conversation.

5. Are the one liberal, given to Hospitality; the other as the true children of God, more. As the Lord hath *manum extensam* to help, so he hath *manum expansam* to give. (k) *Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desires of every living thing.* (l) He giveth richly all things to enjoy. So his children are free-hearted, and open-handed.

True.

True it is, there be some Gentlemen (as we said) and some professors, that have a thrifty, frugal, saving Religion: but as the one are mock-Gentlemen, so the other are mock-Professors. There is not a child of God mentioned in Scripture, as touched with covetousness. (m) God abhors it, and (m) Psal. 10. 3. they all abhor it; and whereas other shut that they may keep out, they have still opened, and (n) stood at their doores to (n) Gen. 18. 1. take in whom they might relieve who thereby (o) entertained Angels, who came not so (o) Gen. 19. 1. much to feed on their chear, as to feast upon Heb. 13. 2. and reward their charity.

6. Are the one mercifull? The other, as children like their Father, more. (p) The (p) Num. 7. 18. Lord delights in mercy above all. He delights in mercy, and rejoyces over the sons of men to do them good: but to the work of Justice he proceeds as to a (q) strange work; and to the act of judgement, as a strange act. (r) *His heart is turned within him, and his repentings are kindled together.* And while there is any hope he spares, and when there is no remedy yet he doth not stir up (f) all his wrath, nor execute the fierceness of his anger upon his people. And as He is to them, so are his children to others, as willing to impart mercy to others, as they are to receive it themselves; as ready to pity, as to be pitied; to pardon, as to be pardoned; to forbear in expectation of amendment, as  
I they

they would be forborn ; and while there is hope obscure , dressing and cherishing as their own members , and when all hope is past, as loth to have them cut off, and as sensible of their smart, as if they were a part of themselves.

7. Doth the one stand well affected and seek to advance Learning and the nurseries thereof, and the Religion which they profess, and if they be Christians, the Church of God and Ministers thereof? The other as the true children of God more. (t) *The Lord loves the gates of Sion more then all the habitations of Jacob :* and how he provided under the Law both for the safety and livelihood of those that ministred in his Courts, is well enough known (u) *Touch not mine anointed, and do my Prophets no harm :* and *Who amongst you shuts a doore for nought,* (x) *or kindles a fire on mine Altar for nought?* And though he hath exprested no *quotum* for them under the Gospel, as having given a sufficient precedent under the Law by his own example ; yet he hath spoken (y) enough to that purpose, and in all times made sufficient provision for them. When they had least of all , yet then we find they did not (z) want at all : *When I sent you* (saith Christ to his disciples) *without purse and scrip, and shoes, lacked you any thing ?* they replied, *Nothing.* And he that commanded the (a) ravens to feed *Elias*, hath still kept such a commanding power over the
- (t) Psal. 87. 2.
- (u) Psal. 105. 15.
- (x) Mal. 11. 1.
- (y) Luke 10. 7.  
1 Cor. 9. 13, 14.  
Gal. 6. 6. 1.  
Tim. 5. 17.
- (z) Luke 22. 35.
- (a) 1 Kings 17. 4.

the hearts of men, that though they be never so covetous, never so ravenous over this worlds goods, they have not quite eaten up all, but afforded his Ministers a competent allowance. It was long before prophesied, and we have long since seen it fulfilled, that Kings as nursing fathers, and Queens as nursing mothers, should make abundant provision for the Church of God. *Constantine* begun, and all Christian Princes have followed him, and the more Religious men have been, whether publick or private persons, the more liberal they have been in this kind : and never any took away the means of the Church, but persecutors and apostates, and such as meant to destroy the Church it self. As for those who bore the Sword among us of late, and had it in their mindes to rob and spoil the Church, which their predecessors laboured to enrich : We may say of them, to their reproach, what the Poet speaks to the honour of *Clytemnestra*, who preserved her husband, when all the rest of her Sisters destroyed theirs, That they had

(u) ξίφος ἑνὸς λαφον, a single-conceited; and (u) 'Οὐδ' ἑξομῆν  
 a single-opinioned Sword by themselves. *ἑρπυλλὰς δὲ πρὸς  
 νόστον ἐν κολεῷ  
 κατὰ χεῖρας ξίφος.*  
*Pindar. Nem. Od. 10.*

The Sword of the Lord, and the Sword of his Religious Vicegerents, have hitherto been for the defence and maintenance of the Church and Ministers thereof.



8. In all these things they excel. But that which sets them clearly above all, is the dominion which they have over their passions, through the work of Mortification, and that divine temper which they have in respect of worldly things by their heavenly conversation. The Nobles of the World, though they do worthily and seem to fly high upon the wings of Vertue; yet (as it is said of Birds) (x) *καὶ ταῦτ' ὅν πόνον*, They fly still with their passions about them. Whithersoever they go, some passion of Envy, Lust, Malice, Anger, or the like, goes along with them, which defiles every action: And as Birds though they mount high, yet turn their backs to heaven, and (y) look down-ward, and have their eye still upon the earth: so their minds are still upon the earth and earthly things, in their very noblest and highest designs. So that what is said in general of all men, (z) *That they are never wholly*

(x) Climach.

(y) *Mos est aquile ut irreverberata acie radios solis aspiciat; sed cum refectiois indigentia urgetur, eandem oculorum aciem quam radiis solis infixerat ad respe-*

*ctum cadaveris inclinat; & quamvis ad alta evolet, pro sumendis tamen carnibus terram petit.* Greg. mor. lib. 9. cap. 23.

(y) *Φῶς ἐκ ἔσε θνητῆς ὄψεος ἐκ' ἐλδ' ἀποθ.*

*Ἡ χημύτων γὰρ ὄρε δ' ἔλθ' ἢ πύρρι,*

*Ἡ πλῆθος αὐτ' πόλεως ἢ νόμων γενοῖται*

*Εἰς γὰρ χημὺς μὴ καὶ γνόμῳ ἔποις.*

Eurip. Hecub.

*Hoc servum nocebit si ostenderis quis non sit. Alius libidini servit, alius avaritie, alius ambitioni; omnes spei, omnes timori.* Macrobi. Satur. lib. 1.

free

free, but must serve either the law, or their lust, money or the base multitude; may be said in special of them, They are servants still to some base lust or corruption, and while they rule over men without them, are slaves to the beasts within them.

And look as men of mean birth, though they do many things well, yet still discover their lack of breeding, by some rude and unhandsome action: So the Nobles of the World do stein their best actions, and discover still their carnal generation by some base vice or corruption; to which, if not openly, yet in secret they pay their constant devotion.

(a) Yea while men glory too much of their birth, we may observe, How they are by Gods just judgement given up to looseness of life. While they lift themselves up, and look over others in pride of spirit, they stumble and fall through the slipperiness of the flesh; while they please themselves with the conceit of their native excellency, they are supplanted by the deceit of their natural concupiscence. We may remember how (c) suddenly the pride of spirit in our first Parents, was punisht

(a) *Multis saepe superbia luxurie seminarium fuit, quod dum eos Spiritus quasi in altum erexit, Caro in infirmis meruit. Hi enim prius in secreto eleuantur sed postmodum publice corruunt; quod dum occultis intumescunt moribus cordis, apertis cadunt lapsibus corporis.* Greg. moral. lib. 26. cap. 12.

(b) *Simeon accusatus falso stupri, ita esse assensus est, seq. carnem gestire rem sane*

*quam lubricam.* Euagr. lib. 4. cap. 33. (c) *Postquam semel hominis spiritum superbia cepit, mox se ad corruptionem carnis extendit: quod in ipsi quoq. hominibus primis agnoscimus, qui dum post perperatam superbiam pudenda membra conegunt, patenter indicant, quia postquam apud semetipsos i tus arripere alta coati sunt, mox in carne foras erubescenda pertulerunt.* Greg. mor. lib. 32. cap. 12. Gen. 3. 7.

by the Rebellion of the flesh. While they conceited to themselves high things in their minds, they suffered instantly shame-

(d) Rom. 1. 21, 26, full things in their members. (d) And so

<sup>27</sup> the *Gentiles* when they grew vain in their imaginations were given up straight to vile affections; and while they waxed wanton, and played as it were with their natural wits, were delivered up by God for a re-

ward to unnatural wickedness. Thus (e) the lust of the flesh humbles them, whom the pride of heart lifts up. Thus they fall from the high (e) flight of Birds, beneath the sensual appetite of Beasts. Thus they are cast down below themselves by their inordinate affections, who set

(e) *Ecce caro merfit quos superba scientia sublevavit, & à volatu volucrum ultra appetitum lapsi sunt jumentorum: atq; inde sub se prostrati sunt, unde super se ire videbantur. Greg. mor. lib. 26. cap. 12. Diabolus in eis quos ad stultitiæ luxuriam excitat, jumentum est. In eis quos ad nocendi maliciam inflammat, draco est. In eis quos in fastu superbiciæ quasi alta sapientes elevat, avis est. Id. mor. lib. 33. cap. 20.*

themselves up above themselves in their fond imaginations. But now the godly, though they be (f) subject to the same passions with others, yet they are not subjected to the same enormous corruptions. As their Carnal birth, wherewith great ones please themselves, leads them on to carnal lusts: So the godly being born again of the Spirit, do mortifie the deeds of the flesh by the same spirit. (g) *They that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.* (h) The whole Heard of them is drowned by them like the Swine in the

Gospel,

(f) Jam. 5. 17.

(g) Gal. 5. 24.

(h) Mar. 8. 32.

Gospel (i) not by a Monkish profession, (i) Μόναχ<sup>ος</sup> ὅτι  
 but in a dead sea (if I may so call it) of αἵματι<sup>ς</sup> ταπεινώ-  
 Mortification. Or if any of them live, yet σιωπῆς, ἐν αὐτῇ πᾶν  
 they shut them up as close, as (k) *Joshuah* πνεύματι κρημνίσας, καὶ  
 the five Kings in the cave, and keep them (k) *Josh. 10. 18.*  
 as fast Prisoners as *Tamberlain* did *Bajazet*  
 in an Iron cage. And for the world, though  
 they be in it, yet they are not of it. Though  
 they live on the earth, yet (l) their con- (l) *Phil. 3. 3. 20.*  
 versation is in heaven. (m) While other (m) *Psal. 39. 6.*  
 men walk in a vain shadow, and disquiet  
 themselves in vain heaping up riches, and  
 cannot tell who shall gather them: They  
 walk with God, and seeking rest and hap-  
 piness, seek it only in him who is *centrum*  
*quietativum*, the only Center of all true  
 rest and happiness. (n) While the mul- (n) *Exod. 32. 16,*  
 titude, as the *Israelites*, stay at the foot of 19.  
 the hill, and fall to Idolizing the creatures,  
 doting upon, and dancing about, as they  
 about the Golden Calf; The godly are in  
 the Mount with *Moses*, talking, and conver-  
 versing, and solacing themselves in God.  
 And as they say of (o) some Hills, *That they* (o) Some say of *At-*  
*are so high, that they are little or nought in-* *las. Quod elatus sit*  
*viciniam Lunaris circuli.* *super nubila atq; in*  
*Plin. lib. 5. cap. 1. Others deny. Id.*

*Mons hic verticibus petit arduus astra duobus,  
 Nomine Parnassus, superatq; cacumine aubes.* Ovid.

Tis written of *Olympus*, *Atho*, and *Atlas*, That they surmount all winds and  
 clouds, and that the *Pagan* Priests sacrificing on those Mountains, do not  
 finde the Athes remaining of their Sacrifices blown thence, nor washt off  
 by rains, when they return; yet experience relolves us, that these reports  
 are fabulous. Sir *Walt. Ral. lib. 1. of 1. part.*

fested with clouds or winds: So the spirits of the godly are so (p) sublime, that violent

(p) *Mentes sanctorum transitoria cuncta despicunt & sub se labi quicquid superbit, quicquid præterit contemplantur, & quasi in quodam rerum vertice constituta tanto sibi omnia subesse conspiciunt quanto semetipsos verius auctori omnium subdunt, atq; inde cuncta transcendunt, unde Creatori cunctorum vera se humilitate substernunt.* Greg. mor. lib. 26. cap. 14. Legatur cap. 15. lib. 22.

passions and turbulent affections do seldom or never discompose or distemper their minds. True it is, That as the mists which rise out of the earth, do many times hang on the brow of high Hills: So the mist of some passion may sometimes hang on the

brow of their understanding, and obscure and darken for a while their reason: but as of the one, by the beams of the Sun; so of the other, by the beams of Gods Grace, we soon see a sudden dispersion. True it

(q) *Ἐν δὲ ἀνα σκάπτῳ Διὸς ἀετὸς αἰκῶν πτέρυγ' ἀμφοτέρωθεν χαλάζαι εἰς ἄλυσιν ὡν καλαινῶσιν ὃ ἐπὶ οἱ νεφέλῃσι ἀγκυλῶ κρατὶ βλεφάρων ἀδύνατον ἔχει χεῖρας, ὃ δὲ κινῶσιν ὑγρὸν ἰώτον αἰωρὶ τεαῖς ῥιπαῖσι καταρροῖ.* Pindar. Pyth. Od. 7.

is again, (q) That as the Eagle which sits (in the Poet) on Jupiters Scepter, lulled asleep with sweet and delicious musick, doth hang the wing, and seem ready to drop off from her high perch and sublime

station: So the children of God being lulled asleep sometimes with the pleasures and delights of this world, do flag and fail much in their wonted devotion, and seem ready to fall quite off from their high calling and heavenly profession; but (r) the seed of God abiding in them, they recover themselves, and answer again their Noble birth, and  
Divine

(r) 1 John 3. 9.



Divine generation. It is with them in such cases, as with men that are intent on their business, though they be surpris'd sometimes with sleep, yet while they sleep, their (s) heart wakes, and the least warning, check, or call makes them start up, as (r) *Samson* out of *Dalilahs* lap, and break loose from the withs and cords of sin and vanity wherewith Satan for a time did blind and bind their Imagination. Tis impossible that the fogs and mists of Passion should hang long about their brows, who are clothed with the (u) Sun; or, that inordinate thoughts and cares for this world should trouble their heads, who have the (u) Moon and all sublunary things under their feet.

(s) Cant. 5. 2

(r) Judg. 16. 9

(u) Revel. 12. 1.  
*Sancta Ecclesia, quia  
superni luminis splendore  
protegitur, quasi  
sole vestitur, qui cuncta  
temporalia despicit,  
lunam sub pedibus  
premit.* Greg. mor. l.  
34. c. 16.

And thus both for Parentage and Divine Nature, the godly surpasse all. Their Nature, by the work of Gods Spirit upon them, being in a sort Divine; their life pure and holy, as the life of God; their Vertues, as being freed from all violent passions, and inordinate affections, eminent above all other; and indeed not so much to be termed Vertues as Graces. Whereas the vertues of the Heathen and irreligious Christians, being tainted still with some lust or secret corruption, are not so much Vertues as glittering Vices. Or if their vertues could be free from that pollution which

(x) *Omnis doctrina  
Philosophorum sine  
capite & —*

which we now speak of, yet would they not so be free from all asperſion, there being nothing at all of Gods glory, either firſt or laſt in their Intention. (x) As *Lactantius* ſaid of the Heathen, *That their Learning was without a head; That their Religion was a headleſſe Religion, be-  
cause they knew not God:* So may we ſay of all vertues which the Nobles of the World make ſhew of, They have no good grace, they are graceleſs vertues. The original of them being only the dictates of reaſon, and their end, their own glory; or at beſt, the good only of the Common-wealth, without any reſpect to God, and ſo no better in the judgement of the moſt High, then Treason. But all the vertues of the godly are moſt properly Graces, (y) Their beginning being *from Grace*, and their (z) end, as the godly themſelves, the *praiſe and glory of God.*

(y) *Ephes. 1. 6.*

(z) *1 Cor. 10. 31.*

3. They ſurpaſſe all others in their Relations and Priviledges- The Nobles of the earth ſtand much upon theſe, and will reckon up, if need be, their Ance-

(a) *Μη γάρ ἐξ ἀ- ſtors (a) to the twentieth and thirtieth  
πίων γέγονα; καὶ λέγει Generation; and are ſo vain ſometimes,  
τοι τὰς πενθίδας,  
πάντες, ἐμπάντες· ἔτι εἰς εἰκοτὸν καὶ τριακοτὸν ἀναβαίνει πόρον.  
Morel. in Stat. ex Libanio.*

as to claim kindred with the (b) Stars, and write themselves children to the Sun and

Moon; but when they have gone the highest, they fall yet far short of the godly, who have Christ for their elder (c) brother and all the Saints, the glorious company of the Apostles, the goodly fellowship of the Prophets, the noble army of Martyrs, all the children of God

(b) *Rex regum Sapor, particeps syderum, frater solis & lune; Constantio Cæsari, fratri meo, salutem plurimam dico. Am. Marcel. lib; 16.*

*Qui cognata licet sibi astra fingens  
Phœbeâ tumeat propinquitate;  
Mortalem hic tamen implet obsecrando.*  
Sidon. de Persa. lib. 8. Epist.

(c) Hebr. 2. 11.

throughout the world, for their brethren.

And for their priviledges, they are the

(d) Citizens of heaven, and Peers (if I (d) Ephes. 2. 19.] may say) of the Kingdom of God. They

(e) have fellowship with the Father, and (e) 1 Joh. 1. 3.

with his Son Jesus Christ; yea, and with the

blessed Spirit also. (f) The grace of our (f) 2 Cor. 13. 14.

Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost be with you all.

So that there is not a dram of Power in the Father, of Merit in the Son, of Comfort in the holy Ghost, but they have an interest in it. So that they may alwayes delight themselves in the love of the Father, relieve themselves by the Grace of the Son, and solace themselves in the Comforts of the Spirit. And having this fellowship with God, and being as it were Peers of his Kingdom, it is no wonder that they have also *Tutelam Imperii*, the guard

of

(g) Heb. 1. 14.

of the Almighty, the ministry and protection of the Angels about them. (g) They are all ministering spirits sent forth for to minister to them who shall be heirs of salvation. So that there is nothing spoken so highly and vaingloriously of their Kindred and Priviledges by others, but it is made good in a higher way to the godly in the greatest truth and reality.

1. And this in the first place letteth us see the reprobate minds and dispositions of those who have the godly in lowest estimation who ought to be in highest repute with them for their Piety and Devotion. Let men be singular for Learning, or any art or mechanic profession, they are admired and adored by all; but good

(h) Ἀγαθὸν ἄνδρες ὀνομαζόντων καὶ λέγοντων μόνον ὡς ἰσχυροὶ καὶ γινώσκοντες, καὶ κύκλωται. Plur. mor.

men are lookt upon, and talkt of, but (h) as monsters of Nature, or some new mixture or strange composition. They that

(i) 1 Cor. 4. 13.

keep themselves carefully from the filth and off-scouring of the world, are generally reputed (i) as such by those that are the filth and off-scouring of the world indeed. Yea, let the great Ones of the world busie themselves much in matters of Piety, and they shall run presently the hazard of forfeiting, with some of their own rank, the honour of their Nobility. That which

Salvian

Salvian long since complained of, is as true in our times. (k) If any Noble man shall begin to turn towards God, presently he begins to loose the credit of a Noble man with men. Oh how little is the name of Christ esteemed amongst Christian people! when Religion makes a man ignoble, and Noble men

(k) *Fam vero illud quale, quam sanctum, quod si quis ex Nobilibus converti ad Deum coeperit, statim honorem Nobilitatis amittit? aut quantus in Christiano populo honor Christi est, ubi religio ignobilem facit? — si honoratior quispiam religioni se applicuerit illico honoratus esse desistit.* Salv. de gubern. lib. 4.

are compelled to be wicked, lest being good, they should be lookt upon as worthless. (l) The Turks are of opinion, that Learning doth soften and emasculate mens minds: and the like Heathenish opinion, have some of Piety, that it doth weaken and effeminate mens spirits, and take them off from every thing that is manly. True it is, godly men cannot swear, nor drink, nor drab it so stoutly, nor give a sudden stab, nor enter the lists upon every trifling occasion so desperately, as they that think and speak of them so contemptuously. But, let the glory of God, and service of their Countrey require it, and none shall quit themselves more nobly. Let Julian the Emperour command his Christian Souldiers saying, (m) *Produce aciem pro defensione reip.* Bring forth the Battail for the defence of the Common-wealth, and every one obeyes: Let him change the word and cry, *Produce arma in Christianos,*

(l) Montaign. Ess. lib. 1. 24.

(m) Ambros.

Bring



Bring forth your weapons against your fellow Christians, and they acknowledge another Superior, and regard not what he sayes. They are cowards, arant cowards to do evil. They can do nothing against, but have spirit and courage enough, for the truth. Let sword, fire, beasts, whips, wheels, wracks, be prepared for the Martyr *Gordius*, *Gordius* is pre-

pared not to die once, but (n) ten thousand deaths (if possible) for Christ. Let *Romanus* be threatned first with the wrack, and then

be spared by reason of his noble birth, he will renounce the Honour of his birth, rather then loose the Honour of being a Martyr.

(o) Prudent.

(o) *Absit ut me Nobilem*

*Sanguis parentum præstet, aut lex Curie :  
Generosa Christi secta Nobilitat viros.*

God forbid that bloud of Parents (saith he) Or court of honour should ennoble me Christs generous sect gives Nobility.

(p) Ποίας εἰ πατε-  
ρις; χειρισανδς εἰμι.  
πῶς εἰς ἐπὶ τὴν δόξαν;  
χειρισανδς εἰμι. πῶς  
σεργόνους. ὁ δὲ τοῦς ἀπαντα ἔλεγε, ὅτι χειρισανδς εἰμι. Lucian. in Chryl.

(p) Let *Sanctus*, let *Lucian* be tortured and questioned of what Countrey they are, *Sanctus* nec proprium nomen nec gentem, nec civitatem unde erat, neq; servusne vel liber esset; sed ad cuncta interrogatus Romanâ voce respondit, Christianus sum. Euseb. lib. 5. cap. 1.

They

They each reply, I am a Christian. Of what Profession? I am a Christian. Of what Parentage? I am a christian. To every demand, I am a Christian : shewing at once their courage and constancy, and that Christianity is the best Nobility. Did these want valour? or may they not seem to have drunk of the cup of spirits, which some talk of? Or doth not the Spirit and life, which were both in their words and actions, shew clearly, that they had drunk indeed at (q) that fountain, (q) John 4. 14. which springs up in Gods children *to eternal life*, and that the (r) Spirit of glory, and (r) 1 Pet. 4. 14. of God, *did rest upon them*. And have not Women also in like sort played the Men, and marched along with them in the same Equipage, shewing, that they are indeed not onely *flesh of our flesh*, but (s) *bone of our bone*, by their incomparable courage.

We have read of a Prince, that was called (t) *Tremblant*, by reason of the trembling of his flesh when his armour was wont to be put on, who being demanded the reason by some who had his valour in suspicion, told them, *You have little knowledge of me; for if my flesh knew, how far my courage would ere long carry it, it would fall into a flat swoond*. But surely we have so much knowledge of those that usually vilifie the valour of true Christians, that should the same conflicts be presented to them, which were sometimes to the Martyrs, not onely

(s) Οὐ σὰρξ μόνον  
ἐκλήφθη πρὸς γυναί-  
κας κατασκευὴν, ἀλλ-  
ὰ καὶ ὅσῃ ἐκ τοῦ ὁσ-  
ίου ὥς καὶ τὸ σῶμα  
καὶ ἑνταῦθα καὶ ὑπομο-  
νητικὸν ἐξ ἰσχυρῶς  
ἀνδράσι καὶ σαρὶ ἡ-  
μῶν ὁφείλεται πρὸς  
δυσωπῆ, Julitta in  
Basil.

(t) 12th king of Na-  
varre, Montaigne in  
Ess. lib. 1. cap. 54.

(u) 1 Sam. 18. 20.

only their flesh, but their hearts would be trembling, and they ready for lack of spirit to encounter them, to fall (as (u) *Saul* in his distress) flat on the ground. None but the Christian spirit could endure the brunts, which the Christian hath undergone. Well and good may those, which are Noble according to the flesh, want, as we see too often by experience, the spirit of Piety, but the true Christian can never want the spirit of Magnanimity; or if a Christian should possibly prove a coward, he hath that, as other infirmities, from the flesh, not the spirit: even as the other, if they prove Religious, have it from the spirit, and not from the flesh.

2. This lets us see, how little cause some have to please themselves with their Nobility, who have no regard to godliness, no respect to piety. Such are not so happy upon their own account, in respect of their Noble birth; as they are miserable upon a true account in respect of their wicked life. Such (as *Seneca* saith) are (x) *noti magis quam nobiles*, of greater note then Nobility. As *Ismael* is more noted for his (y) scoffing humour, and *Esaú* for his (z) profaneness, then that the one was descended from *Abraham*, or the other from *Isaack*. And indeed howsoever some pride themselves in that they are descended from such and such ancient

(x) *Seneca de beneficiis lib. 3 c. 28. Proponit mihi insania Nobilitatis, id est, hominum arrogantium nomina; qui non tam me impediunt quod nobiles sunt, quam adjuvant quod noti sunt.*  
Cicer. orat. vol. 1.

(y) Gen. 21. 9.

(z) Heb. 12. 16.

ancient families, yet both (a) sacred, and (a) *Αὐτὴ συνήθεια*  
 (b) profane writers fetch usually their pe- *τῆς γραφῆς καὶ τὰς*  
 degrees from other roots, and derive them *χρῆστας ἀπὸ τῆς ἀ-*  
 from other Originals, calling as the ver- *μαρτίας χρηματίζον*  
 ruous from the qualities which are nota- *μακρον δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς*  
 ble in them, Children (as we have said *πατέρων καὶ τὰς*  
 already) of light, day, wisdom: So the *κρείττονας οὐδὲς ὀνο-*  
 wicked, not from their Ancestors but *μάζειν ἐκ τῆς χα-*  
 from their manners, Children of darkness, *ρακτηρισθῆναι αὐτὰς*  
 envy, murther, death, and the like. And *ἀρετῆς, in Psal. 7.*  
 what honour can proceed from a noble (b) *Ὁ τὸν δάρευν*  
 birth imbas'd by a sinfull life? What *ἔργος ἐπὶ τῷ Διὶ*  
 credit was it to the Jews to be the children of *πολλὰν δὲ πατέρων*  
*Abraham* by generation, when they were *φθμὶ ἐκ πνοκέναι,*  
 reckoned by our Saviour the just Judge of all *ἀλάστορος μὲν πρῶ-*  
 men to be (c) the children of the Devil by imi- *των, ἔτα δὲ θόνη θα-*  
 tation. What advantage was it to *νά τε δαυα γὰρ τὸ*  
*Ishmael* to be born, and by his wickedness to be *τρέφει κακὰ Eurip.*  
 (d) banished out of the same family? What *Tioad.*  
 benefit to *Esaue* to be the first-born in the (c) *John 8. 44.*  
 house of *Isaack*, and by his profaness to (d) *Gen. 21. 10.*  
 lose his (e) birthright first, and afterward, (e) *Gen. 25. 33.*  
 by the just Judgment of God upon him, (f) *Gen. 27. 36.*  
 (f) the blessing? Or what comfort was it  
 to the poor woman in the Gospel to be  
 the daughter of *Abraham*, when she was  
 bound by Satan, and so far bound to the  
 earth, that she could not (g) lift up her  
 self towards heaven. If men will be  
 truly noble, let them not satisfie them-  
 selves with this, that they are well-born by  
 nature after the flesh, but let them labour  
 to be born again by grace after the Spirit.

Let them not content themselves that they are descended from ancient families, but endeavour (which few like in any sense) to be *novi homines*, new men, new creatures. Let them not build upon the good deeds of their Ancestors, but see that they lay up a good foundation for eternal life by their own good works. Our Saviour commanded them silence, that proclaimed him with a loud voice to be the Son of God, and

(h) *Confitentibus Dei filium imperabat tacere, ut operibus magis quam sermonibus Deus agnosceretur; Et tu Nobilem te dicis quies factus? Ambrosius in Psal. 119.*

why? If we will believe Saint (h) *Ambrose*, Because he desired rather to be acknowledged God by his own good deeds, than by other vain words: And this we find certain, that *John the Baptist* knowing the humour of the Jews to be such as is common with Nobles and Gentlemen, charges them to give the world some evidence of their own worth, and not to think highly of themselves, only because they were descended from *Abraham* (i) *Bring forth fruits worthy*

(i) *Mat. 3. v. 9.*

(k) *Abraham quidem salvatur; sed te selves, We have Abraham to our father. Nobilitas generis non salvabit, nisi fidem servaveris. vid. plur. in Ambrosius ibid.*

of Repentance, and think not to say within your (k) Not the descent from *Abraham*, much less from any other ancestors whatsoever, but the like faith, and piety alone, which was in *Abraham*, will save us. It was feelingly replied by *Polynices* to his mother in the Tragedy, when she askt him, If his noble birth did not stand him in much stead, did not greatly advance him in his banishment. *Alas* (1) said he, 'tis a wretched thing to be poor. My noble birth sat-

(1) *Κακὸν το μὲ ἔχειν τὸ γένος ἐκ ἑλπίου με---τα χεῖν καὶ ἀδελφοῖσι τιμωτάτα, ὅντι μὲν τὸ πλεῖστον τῶν ἐν ἀνθρώποις ἔχει. Eurip. Phœniss.*

ted



ted me not, fed me not : it is wealth alone gains  
honour amongst men , and he that is noble if  
poor, is as good as no body. So may we say to  
those that think highly of themselves in re-  
gard of nobleness of birth, and have no re-  
spect to godliness of life. Alas, 'tis a  
wretched thing to be poor in grace. Nobili-  
ty sanctifies not, saves not, keeps no sin  
from any soul, nor any soul from Hell.  
Though it may find admission for a man in-  
to Princes Courts on earth, yet it will make  
no way of it self alone into the Court of  
heaven ; For (m) without holiness, no man (m) Heb. 12. 14.  
can see God. It is piety, and holiness, which  
God hath respect unto alone, and if a man  
have all other natural and civil ornaments,  
and want piety and holiness, he is, though  
he think himself with *Simon Magus* to be  
some (n) great one, but (as Saint Paul (n) Acts 8. 10.  
professed of himself to be (o) without cha- (o) 1 Cor. 13. 2.  
rity) just nothing.

3. This is direction both for noble, and  
ignoble, how the one may gain that which  
as yet he hath not, and the other may en-  
hance that, which he hath already. (p) As  
*Socrates* advised young men , If they were (p) ὁ Σωκράτης ἐ-  
ill favoured to correct their deformity by vertue, κήλευε τῶν ἰσοπτε-  
and if they were fair, not to stain their beauty ζυμένων νεανίσκων  
with vice. So let men of mean and low τὲς μὲν αἰσχροὺς ἐπαρ-  
birth ennoble themselves by a godly life, ἐρθεῖν τῇ ἀρετῇ  
and (q) press to the mark for the prize of τὲς δὲ καλοὺς μὴ τα-  
the high calling of God in Christ : and let ταιχύνειν τῇ κακίᾳ τοῦ  
those that are of an high and honourable ἔθνους. Plurar. precept.  
(q) Phil. 3. 14.  
nuptial.

birth, take heed how they debase themselves by low and sordid manners; but adde rather a godly conversation, as a great grace and ornament to that which they have by their birth, a noble disposition. There is a way left open by God for the ignoblest, if they will seek it (r) by well doing, to attain to honour and glory, and they that are of the meanest repute with the world, may yet by a pious life obtain with the Saints (s) a good report in the world, and leave a blessing to their posterity, and treasure up a recompence for themselves to all eternity. They that are the least in the world, may become great and glorious by becoming godly and gracious; and there is no defect in any sort or condition of men, but it may be made up by a Religious conversation: the simple by this means may become (t) wise and understanding, the poore by this means may be (u) rich. The weaklings of the world may thus become the (x) *the Chariots and Horsemen of Israel*. They that have not a rag to their backs may by this means be arrayed in (y) fine linnen, lean and white. They that have not a morsel of bread to eat, may feed every day of (z) *Manna, angels food*. They that are servants and slaves may by this means become (a) free. They that are deeply indebted, may thus have their bonds (b) cancelled. They that are reckoned (c) the filth and offscouring of the world may

(r) Rom. 2. 7.

(s) Heb. 11. 2.

(t) Deut. 4. 6.

(u) Jam. 2. 15.

(x) 2 King. 2. 12.

(y) Rev. 19. 8. 7

(z) John 6. 33.

(a) 1 Cor. 7. 23.

(b) Col. 2. 14.

(c) 1 Cor. 4. 13.

may by this means become the (b) Lords (b) Mar. 3. 17.  
 jewels. They that have not (c) a foot of (c) Act. 7. 5.  
 Land may thus have a (d) part in the inhe- (d) Col. 1. 12.  
 ritage of the Saints in light. They that  
 are but dust and ashes, may be made par-  
 takers of the (e) nature, (f) life, and (g) ho- (e) 2 Pet. 1. 4.  
 lineage of God: Thus Piety doth supply every (f) Ephes. 4. 18.  
 want, defect, ignominy. Thus (h) *ἡ δὲ αὐ-* (g) Heb. 12. 10.  
*τοῦτο ἡ δὲ ὀνομάτων*, by those forenamed (h) *Scribit hæc Philo*  
 formes, phrases, and expressions as by a *de religiosis in æ-*  
 glasse darkly may be seen, (i) *ἡ εἰσαὶ πάλιν* *gypto. Videtur viris*  
*νομήτων*, the transcendent prerogatives, pri- *istis uniuersa legis*  
 viledges, beauties, excellencies, glories, *Scriptura animanti si-*  
 partly bestowed, and partly prepared, and *milis esse, ita ut su-*  
 to be conferred hereafter upon the godly. *perficiet verborum*  
 Thus as the very Heathen could acknow- *corporis, sensus vero*  
 ledge, (k) Let a man be Godly and Reli- *in verbis reconditus*  
 gious, and all the Victories, Trophies and *animæ sit loco, quem*  
 Triumphs in the World, shall not make *ipsorum religio præ-*  
 him more conspicuous, more illustrious. *cipue quasi per specu-*  
 True it is, (l) the profane great Ones of *lum nominum eximi-*  
 the world, will still despise those of mean *am sententiarum pul-*  
 birth, notwithstanding their godly life, *chritudinem relucen-*  
 and do scorn generally to have any com- *tem observans con-*  
 merce with them, or society in any office, *templari cepit. Euseb.*  
 not only if they be low and Mechanick *lib. 2. cap. 18.*  
 persons, which might give just offence; but

lib. 8. *Hand parvæ rei iudicium senatum tenebat, qui vir optimus in civitate*  
*esset. Veram centè victoriam ejus rei sibi quisq; mallet quam ulla imperia*  
*honoresve iussu Patrum, cen Plebis delatos. Liv. lib. 29. Hic honor*  
*habitus Scipioni Nasticæ. Vid. lib. 30. (k) Nulla ingenia tam prona ad in-*  
*vidiam sunt, quam eorum qui genus ac fortunam suam animis non æquant, quia*  
*virtutem & bonum alienum odernut. Liv. lib. 35.*

though they be as able as themselves in any politick or civil capacity. It hath been observed by Naturalists, *That there is such*

(1) *Inter Agathallós & Achanthides tantum est odium, ut, si sanguis eorum vi miscetur, continuo secer- nat se ac diffiliat; Sic inter Patricios & Plebem, si quando pro rerum usu coniungan- tur & conspirent, du- rat tamen usq; odium naturale.* Corn. à Lapide citat. tan- quam ex Plutarch. in cap. 30. Proverb.

*such an* (1) *Antipathy betwixt two Birds, that though their blood be mingled together by force, yet they soon sever and divorce them- selves again from each other: And it hath been observed also by Moralists of the Nobility and Communalty, (1) That how- soever they sometimes join together upon some common services, yet they soon break again, and upon the next occasion fall quite in pieces.*

(m) *Quod ex alienâ virtute sibi arrogat; id mihi ex meâ non concedunt. Sic queri- tur Marius in Salust.*

(m) *honour for their own, which for the most part, they arrogate to themselves meerly for the Vertues of others. But look now as the profane great Ones de- spise the godly for their mean birth; so God despises them for their wicked life. As they look upon the godly as a base, so God looks upon them as a black brood. His own people, descended from fair pro- genitours, he ranks, by reason of their vici- ous manners, which the foul-faced Ethi- opians, (n) Are ye not as the children of the Ethiopians unto me, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord? As they reproach the godly for their mean beginning: So God re- proaches them for their wicked living.*

(n) Amos 9. 7.

(o) *The Princes are Rebellious.* (p) *The Princes are revolvers.* (q) *The hands of the Princes were chief in the Trespass.* (r) *The Nobles of Tekoah refused to put to their neck to the yoke of the Lord.* Thus they are branded to eternity, partly for their wickedness, partly for their averfeness to the works of Piety. And as God, so all good men, though they be honourable by reason of their outward condition, yet hold them as vile persons by reason of their filthy conversation. And Satan surely cannot but laugh to see them stand extreemly upon their birth, and yet make themselves the children, yea, the very first-born of Hell, by their wicked life; as if they desired to be chief in the lower, as they are here in the upper world.

(s) — *Crassum ridet Vulsenius ingens*  
*Atque horum centum curso centusse licetur.*

(s) *Et centum Græcos*  
*curso centusse licetur.*  
 Sic in Poet. Pers.  
 Sat. 5.

Great *Vulsenius* laughs at such in grof-  
 fest wise,  
 And hundreds doth scarce at hundred  
 farthings prise.

We hate the exposing of any to derision,  
 but we would, not unwillingly, have our  
 words make some impressiion. We would  
 have great Ones and Gentlemen see what  
 little cause they have to brag of their  
 Nobleness and Gentility, while they make



themselves the children of the Devil, and liable to the same condemnation with the Infernal spirits, by their profaneness and impiety. For why? Are not the Devils (if I may so say) as well-born and descended as the best? Are they not the Sons of God, and the children all of them of the Highest? But not keeping their (r) first estate wherein they were created, that is, their holiness, they soon forfeited their happiness, and forsaking their proper station by disobedience at the same instant they lost that excellency which they had over others of Gods creatures, and their native preheminance. A wonderful measure of knowledge indeed, and no less

(r) Jude vers. 6.

(u) *Quamvis interne felicitatis beatitudinem perdidit, naturæ tamen suæ magnitudinem non amisit; cuius adhuc viribus humana omnia superat.*  
Greg. mor. de diab. lib. 34. cap. 13.

(u) power remains in them still; but, their holiness being gone, the good Angel is wholly dead in them, and the evill spirit alone doth survive: And should they now please themselves and be proud of their endowments, having forfeited the honour of their Creation, and exposed themselves assuredly to eternal perdition? Our condition is naturally the same with theirs, but that they are fallen without recovery, and there is a way opened for us to redeem ourselves from our misery. The only thing that preserves the elect Angels, and which must raise lapsed man, is *Holiness*. Shall we then content our selves with our present greatness, and not seek to recover by a holy life our former happiness. (x) *The*

(x) Prov. 12. 26.

*righteous;*

*righteous*, not the Greatman, Nobleman, Gentleman, *is more excellent then his neighbour*. And shall the godly, though mean of birth, rise up and lay hold of eternal life by Righteousness; and shall the great Ones and Nobles of the earth perish as the dung of the earth in their dung, their own Wickedness? Men aim generally at Greatness, and labour to be as high as the best; and did they seek it by Holiness, they would certainly attain it first or last. But

now this (y) right hand and left, upper place and lower, precedency and comitancy turns all things topsie turvey, and brings them in the end, which otherwise might stand like innocent sheep at the right hand, into the place of (z) clambering Goats on the left. Nothing at the last day will avail us but faith and sanctity when

Christ shall come to be (a) glorified in (a) 2 Theff. 1. 10. his Saints, and to be admired in all that believe. If men were wise, they would not only as the children of this world provide for the present; but, as the children of light, look through the present to future advancement. They that minde only the present are like those that see  
with

(y) Τὸ δεξιὸν τῦτο καὶ τὸ ἀριστερὸν καὶ τὸ ὑψίον καὶ τὸ ὑψιλοτέρων καὶ τὸ χαμαιώτερον καὶ τὸ προβαδίζειν ἢ συμβαδίζειν πολλὰ πεινῶσι τὰ σωτήρια ἡμῶν διὰ καυῆς καὶ πολλὰς εἰς βόθρον ὥστε καὶ εἰς πῦρ ἔειπον χάρις ἀπὸ παντός. Nazian. Orat. 28.

(z) *Pendentem summa capream de rupē videbis:  
Casuram speres, decipit illa canes.*  
Mart. lib. 13.

with one (b) eye alone, which seldom see well, and are not very sightly themselves

(b) Οἱ γὰρ ἢ βέον μόνον ἢ λόγον παρ-  
παρθωκότες, πρὸς ἑτέρω ἢ λαίπυρτοι, ἢ δὲ  
ἢ ἐπερὶ δαίμων, ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν, δια-  
φέρεισι, οἷς μεγάλη μὲν ζῆμια, μείζον  
δὲ τὸ αἶμα. ὁρῶσι τε καὶ ἐπαμφοῖς.  
οἷς δὲ καὶ ἀμφοτέρω διδουμένων ἰσάρε-  
χει καὶ ἐν περὶ ξίσι, τούτοις δὲ τὸ  
ἐν περὶ καὶ βιουτάων μὲν τὸ ἐκείθεν  
μακροτέρω. Naz. orat. 10.

to be seen: but they that look to the present and the future, are like ambidexters and lay hold at once both of this life, and that which is to come. Let great Ones then and Gentlemen look with both eyes to the present and future felicity;

and attaining by their birth, to present Dignity, like ambidexters, let them lay hold of the future by Godliness and Piety. And that they may be assured, let them content themselves with nothing that is

(c) Mat. 5. 40, 47. less then Piety. (c) As Christ saith, *If you love them that love you, what reward have you? Do not even the Publicans do the same? And if you salute your brethren only; what do you more then others? Do not even the Publicans so?* So may we say here, If men have Wisdom, and Learning, and Magnanimity, have they more then the Heathen? If they affect the Religion which they profess, and seek the advancement both of it, and those that administer thereunto; Do not the Heathen do so? We have shewed, that these things may be in singular manner in natural men, in such as are Noble only by Nature. Let not Christians therefore, be they Noble, Gentlemen, or others, content themselves in going thus far; but as St. Peter after

after he had reckoned up many vertues, *Knowledge, Temperance, Patience*, bids, Add to all these (d) *Godliness*. As if he had (d) 2 Petr. 1. 5. 6. said, Let men see that they be all managed by the word of God, and all tend to the glory of God. This is the nature of *Godliness*, to make another Alpha and Omega, another beginning and end of all that is within us, and all that comes from us.

And as all the stars in the firmament cannot make day without the Sun, nor an infinite fight of Cyphers arise to the smallest number without the addition of some figure; So neither can all the excellencies in the world, without Piety, make any thing in Christian Divinity, nor add any thing of moment to the spiritual Nobility. Let none therefore, great or small, content themselves, as we have said, with any thing but *Godliness*; but rather labour to winde themselves up to the highest pitch of Christian Nobleness. To subdue our passions, to mortifie our inordinate affections, to conquer our lusts, to minde the things which are above, to have the desires of our heart still upon God, and the remembrance of his Name, to stand for God in opposition to the world, and depend wholly upon his Providence; to contemn both the profits and pleasures of this world, neither suffering our hearts to be overcharged or besotted with the one or the other, is true *Godliness*, and that which few attain unto,  
true

true Christian Nobleness. We may observe many that stand much upon their Gentility, that are infinitely sottish; and many that pretend much to Piety, that are infinitely Covetous; and both of them despi-

(e) Περὶ Βέρροφι-  
κίω τὴν Διοτάρη  
τῆς Λακεδαιμονέων  
πινὰ γυναικὸν ἀφί-  
κνόντες ἀέγχι· ὡς δ'  
ἐγγὺς ἀλλήλων σπρ-  
σιλδον, εὐδὺς ἀπο-  
σφαῖναι, τὴν μὲν τὸ  
μύρον, ὡς ἔοικα, τὴν  
δὲ τὸ βέτυρον δυα-  
εἶνασι. Plut. περὶ  
κολῶτ.

sing and scorning each other. (e) As Ber-  
nice the wife of *Deiotarus*, and a certain  
*Spartain* Dame meeting one day, turned  
their backs to one another suddenly, the  
one as it should seem abhorring the per-  
fume of sweet powder, the other the smell  
of rank butter: So these usually keep aloof  
off; the first scoffing at the others sordid  
Piety; the second at the others sottish  
Gentility. And do we not think that there  
is a third man that may justly scorn both as  
having nothing in them of true Christianity?  
Do we not think to finde

(f) Virg. *Æneid*. lib.  
1. Accommodat hunc  
versum etiam Seneca-  
Caton: qui talis fuit  
Cæsari & Pompeio,  
qualis Achilles Aga-  
memmoni & Priamo.  
Epist. 104.

(f) *Atreiden, Priamumque, & seivum ambo-  
bus Achillem.*

(ling,  
The drunken sot and the wretched world-  
And the good man, both alike detesting.

He that is master of his passions, that hath  
command of his affections, that hath his  
conversation in heaven, and keeps com-  
munion still with God; that infinitely  
scorns the world, and is wisely temperate in  
the use of the creatures; he only is the true  
Christian. And he that is such a one is  
truly Noble. And though his birth be  
never



never so mean and low, yet if his parts advance him in the Common-wealth to any office or dignity (g) *Agnosco procerem*, and look on him as meet to encrease the number of the Gentry or Nobility. Godliness (as it is said of the Crown) takes off all taintours of bloud; and, *cateris paribus*, makes any birth passant and good. Yea Godliness alone hath a Crown laid up for it. (h) *Hence forth there is laid up for me a Crown of righteousness.* God hath promised it to Piety, and he that hath promised, will one day set it upon the head of the Godly, and being set on; there it shall rest to all eternity.

4. This should make the children of God careful to answer their birth, and to walk worthy of the Lord, who is not ashamed to be called their Father, and hath bestowed upon them the honour of being called his Sons. We see that Nobles and Gentlemen stand much upon their Honour, and are careful not to stain it themselves, and give this, as he in the Poet, in charge to their children.

(h) Ἀνδρείδην καὶ ὑπερῶν ἔμμεναι ἄλλον, (i) Homer. Iliad. 6.  
Μηδὲ γὰρ πατέρων ἀχαιῶν—

To

To excell still others in worth and dignity,  
And not to stein the honour of their  
Ancestry.

How much more then should the Sons of  
God, the children of the most High,  
stand upon their Honour, and be careful  
to approve and practise the best things,  
taking heed, lest they do any thing where-  
by that worthy name, by which they are

called, may be blasphem-  
ed. (k) Yea seeing the  
earth brings forth grasse  
and herb, yielding seed  
after its kinde, and the tree  
brings forth fruit after his  
kinde; They which are  
the off-spring of God, and  
of kin (if I may so speak)

to heaven, should be ashamed not to  
answer their kindred. It was a foul shame  
which the Son of the great *Scipio* brought

upon his family, (l) To  
have the Ring whereon  
his Fathers head was gra-  
ven, pluckt from his hand,  
as having nothing of that  
wisdom in his head, or

stoutness in his hands, which gave his Fa-  
ther a seat in every noble *Romans* heart.

It

(k) *Herba generi respondet suo. Tu non respondes tuo? Triticum granum sparsum terre, generis sui gratiam reddit: Et tu degeneras? Fruges non adulterant sui sinceritatem seminis, tu adulteras puritatem animæ, vigorem mentis, corporis castitatem.* Ambros. Hexam. lib. 3. cap. 7.

(l) *Propinqui à manu ejus anulum, in quo caput Africani sculptum erat, detraxerunt.* Val. Maxim. lib. 3. cap. 5.

It (m) was a far greater shame, that the trifling spirit of Nero, and the cowardly

spirit of those that durst not withstand his humour, brought upon the Romans; that not only the Knights, but the chief Senators of Rome, should come into the Theatres, and condescend to take upon them the parts of Common-Players on the Stage. That the Noble families which had sent forth Consuls, Commanders, Conquerours; should now send forth Fiddlers, Dancers, and Fencers. That they should be now Actors of those things whereof their Ancestors scorned to be Spectators: That they whose Trophies and Temples were to be seen, as monuments of their Noble Families, should now be

made the mirth and maygame of the common people: That the conquered coming into the City, should point at the Conquerers saying *See the sons of those that sometimes conquered Kings and Kingdoms, and led them in triumph through their streets, become now themselves the grand Pageants and*

(m) Ἐκείνο δὲ ἔδει καὶ αἰσχρὸν καὶ δεινό-  
τατον αἶμα ἐχέειν, ὅτι καὶ ἄνδρες καὶ  
γυναικες ἔχ' ὅπως ἰπποκῆ, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
βυλάσκη ἀξιώματι, εἰς τὴν ὁρ-  
χέσσαν καὶ εἰς τὴν ἰπποδρόμον τὸ τε  
δείδειν τὸ κωμικοῦ ἐισήλθον, ὥστε  
οἱ ἀπρότατοι καὶ ὑλῆσαι πινεσ αὐτοῦ  
καὶ ὠρχήσαντο, τραγῳδίας τε καὶ κωμωδίας  
ἐπαικίζοντο καὶ ἐκιδάσκοντο, ἵππους  
τε ἤλασαν καὶ θεία ἀπέκλεισαν καὶ ἐμο-  
τυμάζοντο οἱ μὴ ἐδιδόνται, οἱ δὲ καὶ  
πανυ ἀκοντες καὶ εἰδόν, οἱ τότε ἀν-  
δραπεῖαι τὰ ἥσθη, τὰ μεγάλα, τὰς φυ-  
εῖας, τὰς φασβίους, τὰς περικίας, τὰς  
καλαρείας πάντα πάντα, ὧν τὰ ἔσπρια,  
ὧν οἱ ναοὶ ἐκράντο καὶ τὰ ἐσχηκότες  
καὶ τοιαῦτα δρώοντας ὧν ἕναι ἐδ' ἑσ-  
τῶν ἡρόμενα ἐδιδόντων καὶ ἐδιδάσκοντο  
δεδόντων καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀλλήλοις καὶ πέλερον,  
Μακεδόνες μὲν, ἔτ' ὅταν ὁ τ' Πάρις  
ἐκράντο. Ἐλάνες δ', ἔτ' ὅταν τ' Μεμ-  
μῖς Σικυλεύς, ἴδεντε τὸ Κλαυδίου καὶ  
Ἡπειρώς, ἴδεντε τὸ Ἀππον. Ασπιδί,  
τὸ Λέκκον. Ἰεῖρες τὸ Πόπλιον. Χαρ-  
χιδόνες Ἀρεκινόν, Ραμαῖοι πάντας.  
Xiphil. in Neron.

*pastime of Rome.* And is it not as foul, though it be not accounted so, because custome hath made it common, That the children of God should prostitute themselves so far, as to play the same parts, which none but the vilest were wont to play upon the stage of the world: That the Church which was wont to send forth Armies of Saints, Confessors, Martyrs, should now send forth in greater number, Swearers, Drunkards and Coverous worldlings: That they should be Actors of those things which sometimes it was a (n) *shame to speak of*; and commit those things commonly which heretofore might not be so much (o) *as named amongst the Saints*: That they which were more then conquerours over the Devil, the world, and the flesh; and whose vertues erected so many Temples, to the eternizing of their memories, should now be themselves the grand conquests of Satan, (p) *The habitation of Devils, the holds of foul spirits, and cages of unclean and filthy lusts*: That men may justly point at them with the finger saying, *See the children and successors of the Saints, who sometimes conquered and converted the world, become now themselves the shame and scorn of Religion.* Such intimations as these (we know) sound harsh in

(q) *Nero ut faciendis sceleribus promptus, ita audiendi quæ fecerat insolens erat.*  
Tac. annal. lib. 15.

the ears, especially of great Ones (who (q) though they many times act, yet seldom hear of, their dishonourable actions)

and are as unpleasant to us, as we make no doubt it was to the Princely Prophet to call the great Ones of *Israel*, (r) *Princes* (r) *Esa. 1. 10.* of *Sodome*, and *Rulers of Gomorrah*. Such reproaches cannot so much grate mens ears, as such carriages (s) *grieve, and vex, and fret* (s) *Ephes. 4. 30.* (as the Scripture phrases are) *the good Spirit of God*: The things spoken of, being *Ef. 63. 10.* not only a shame to those that profess themselves the children of God, but an infinite dishonour also to God himself. *Ezek. 16. 43.* For what is Godliness, but the imitation of God? And wherefore are we styled, and profess our selves the children of God, but that we ought, and take upon us, (t) *to* (r) *1 Pet. 1. 15.* *be holy as God is holy*; and, to (u) *shew forth* (u) *1 Pet. 2. 9.* *the vertues of him that called us out of darkness into his marvellous light*? Now when a man shall profess himself a Painter, and take upon him to make the picture of a King; if he misshape him, and give him an ill Phismony or ill feature, strangers will be ready to judge of the Kings person as of an ill-favoured creature: So if the life of Gods children (which be as little pictures or Images, visible representations of the vertues of the invisible God) be wicked and profane, Heathen and Infidels will be ready to blaspheme the name of God while they judge and speak of him according to his Counterpain. Thus the cruelties of the *Spaniards* in the *Indies*, who styled themselves, *The children of him*



## The great Worth, and

who is the Father of mercies, and yet committed fearful butcheries, gave occasion to

(x) *Qualis (malum) Deus iste est, qui tam impuros ex se filios & sceleratos genuit? Si pater filiorum similis, minime profecto bonum esse oportet.* that and the like Blasphemies; (x) *What a God (with a mischief) is this, who hath begotten such impure and wicked sons? If the Father be like the Sons, there is little goodness of a certain in him.* And if Pagans should live amongst us, and see how multitudes do abuse the name of God, sometimes for their politique ends, and worldly gain; sometimes altogether needlessly and in vain: How the most commit the greatest sins constantly, and salute God every day as confidently in his Ordinances; What would they think but that the God which we serve, were a dead Idol, a leaden God, such as (y) one of the Kings of France was wont to wear in his cap, kissing it and begging pardon of it when he had committed any foul murder, and promising it should be the last, and yet by and by fall to killing and kissing again? And why should they who keep as constant a course in Gods service as they do in sin, be thought to sin lesse grossely though not so ridiculously as he? What is it to use the ordinances and offices of Religion so, but to use them as the ordinances and offices that belong to a dead Idol, and not to the living God? Doth not God himself complain of this as of a grosse and ridiculous deportment? (z) *Will you steal, and murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn*

(y) Sir W. Raleigh  
in his Preface to the  
Hist. of the World.

(z) Jer. 7 9, 10, 11.

*burn*

burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other Gods whom ye know not, and come and stand before men this house which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? Is this house which is called by my Name, become a den of Robbers in mine eyes? Behold even I have seen it, saith the Lord.

(z) Thus they put on Religion, a matter of it self of inward excellency, to set a better face upon their outward pomp and glory; and they which before the Supreme Judge of all, were full of abominable corruptions, stood fair in the eyes of men by a formal Profession. And this is a common carriage with men, and passed over as a matter of nothing; but we may take notice of that (which the (a) Psalmist saith) That the Lord sees, though for a time he be silent, and that he utterly dislikes those actions, wherein Hypocrites think him like themselves, and that he will set those things at last in order before their eyes, which they would not set, as they should have done, in right order before his. We should therefore be more careful of our demeanor for the time to come; and as we call God

(b) Father, who without respect of persons, judgeth according to every mans work, we should passe the time of our sojourning here in fear. We should take all heed, lest we any wayes dishonour our Noble Parentage, and labour in all things to be imitators of our Father (c) as dear children. Our Life should answer

(z) Hypocritæ rem virtutis intimæ ad decorem sumunt visionis externæ; & qui ante supernum iudicem nudi conscientie in infidelitate consistunt, ante humanos oculos; professione sancta verbo tenus palliantur. Gregor. moral. lib. 25. cap. 15.

(a) Psal. 50. 21.

(b) 1 Pet. 1. 17.

(c) Ephes. 5. 1.

our Name, and our Conversation, our Profession, lest otherwise the issue be thus :

(d) *Nomen congruat actioni, actio respondeat nomini : ne sit nomen inane & crimen immane, ne sit honor sublimis & vita deformis, ne sit deifica professio & illicita actio. — Ne sit gradus excelsus & deformis excessus.* Ambr. de dig. Sacerd.

(e) *Gestabat de collo suspensam in pectus auream laminaam, in qua nomen & imago patris insculpta erat, qua subinde memoriam ejus revivicaret, & quicquid vel faceret, vel loqueretur, sic ageret quasi inspiciente omnia & exaudiente patre.* Chromer. de Boleslao lib. 6. de reb. Polon.

(f) Heb. 12. 9.

(g) Deut. 28. 10.

(h) Ef. 61. 9.

(d) A good Name and an ill Fame: a fair Profession and abominable Transgression. We did set before you but now, the wicked practise of an evil Prince; we shall put you now in minde of a better precedent, who used a Picture, (e) the Picture of his Father, to better purpose, taking it out and viewing it when he was to act any thing of great concernment; that beholding his Fathers image in the frame, he might do nothing un-

worthy his Fathers Name, Let us abominate the former practise, and learn from the latter, to give much more that honour to the Father (f) of our spirits, which he did to the Father of his Flesh. Let us do nothing to dishonour Him, from whom we derive the greatett honour to be called his children. Let the Image of his Divine vertues be alwayes in our minds, engraven upon our hearts; and let us carry our selves so holily, so mercifully, so perfectly in all things, that all that see us, may (g) see that we are called by the Name of the Lord, and that we are a (h) seed which  
the

the Lord hath blessed. (i) It is a pleasure to Parents to see their own resemblance in their children, and it is an honour to children to keep alive the vertues of their dying or deceased Parents. And it is no lesse pleasing to God, that the life of his children should answer their birth; no lesse joy to the Almighty to see his Sons (k) walking in the truth; after the Commandement which they have received from

(i) Si hominibus letum est & gloriosum filios habere consimiles; & tunc magis generasse delectat, si ad patrem lineamentis paribus soboles subsequiva respondeat: quanto major in Deo Patre letitia est, cum quis sic spiritaliter nascitur, ut in actibus ejus & laudibus divina generositas pradicetur? Quae justitiae palma est? quae corona? esse te talem de quo Deus non dicat, Filios genui & exaltavi, ipsi autem spreverunt me. Cyp. de zel. & livor. lib. 1. 2.

(k) 1 Epist. John, verse 4.

their Father; to see them carrying, like Gedeons (l) Souldiers, a Divine light burning in their earthly Pitchers. To see them exercising the graces of his immortal spirit in their mortal bodies. And how signal and triumphant a badge of righteousness, and how great a crown of glory is it for them to behave themselves so holily and obediently, that God shall not have cause to complain of them, as he did of some, *I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me?* But shall willingly speak to their eternal both commendation and consolation, (m) Surely (m) Es. 63. 8. they are my people, children that will not lie, children whose words and works are sustainable; children who will not carry truth in their lips, and a lie in their (n) right hand; (n) Es. 44. 20.

children that will not carry God in their profession, and the Devil in their conversation.

5. Hence they that be poor and pious may take solace, though they suffer many times in this life much disgrace; their Nobility is as good as that of the best, though they live here under a cloud of obscurity. What repute great ones have with the world, They have with God and good men; the one are the onely excellent Ones with the sons of men, the other with the

(o) children of God: The one are the the Worthies of the world, the other are the Lords Worthies, of whom the

(p) world is not worthy. The one are the Jewels of Kings, the other the (q) Jewels of the King of Kings. The one are the

glory of Princes Courts, the other the (r) glory of Christ and his Kingdom. And

howsoever there be (to use the words of the Prophet in another sense then he spake them) upon this glory a (r) covering, so

that the world knows not their worth, yet the Lord knows it, and shall in due time manifest it to the world, as it was said of (r) Cas-

sius and Brutus his image, which were concealed in Junia's Funeral, when twenty o-

thers of less note were brought forth, that they shone the more because they were not seen at all: So may it be said of the godly, The less conspicuous they are with men, the

more illustrious they are with God, (u) Who more

(o) Psal. 116. 3.

(p) Heb. 12. 39.

(q) Mal. 3. 17.

(r) 2 Cor. 8. 23.

(s) Elai. 4. 5.

(t) *Viginti clarissimarum familiarum imagines antelate sunt, Martii, Quintii, aliaque ejusdem Nobilitatis nomina; sed præfulgebant Cassius atque Brutus, eo ipso quod effigies eorum non visebantur, Tacit. Annal. lib. 3.*

(u) *Summi apud eum est Nobilitas, esse clarum virtutibus, Quid apud Deum in viris Nobilius Petro? qui piscator et pauper fuit. Quid in feminis beatâ Mariâ illustrius, quæ sponsa fabii describitur? Sed illi piscatori et pauperi celestis regni à Christo creduntur clares: hæc sponsa fabii meruit esse mater illius à quo ipse clarus datæ sunt, Hier. Ep. 18. ad Celant.*



more despicable with men, then *Peter* a fisher man and poor? who more honourable in the sight of God? What meaner creature then the blessed *Virgin* espoused to a poor Carpenter? who higher in the favour of God her Maker? To the one were given the keyes of heaven! To the other it was given to be mother to the God of heaven! And though all attain not here to the like honour and dignity, yet all are greatly beloved of God, and shall partake hereafter of the same glory. (x) Now they are the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what they shall be, *but when Christ shall appear they shall be like him*, then they shall be as he is himself, (y) glorious in holiness: having sanctified and cleansed them, he shall (z) present them to himself a glorious people. Though they (a) lie among the pots here, yet shall they be hereafter as the wings of a Dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold. Though in this life they be (b) *black*, like the tents of Kedar, yet in the life to come they shall shine as the brightness of the (c) Firmament, yea as the (d) Stars, yea as the (e) Sun in the Kingdom of their father. And what then is the glory of the of the Nobles and Potentates of this world, compared to the glory which shall be revealed in the Saints? What are all the Titles, Ensigns, and Badges of Honour, which the various Fancies of men have in-

(x) 1 John 3.2.

(y) Exod. 115.1.

(z) Ephes. 5. 26, 27.

(a) Psal. 68.13.

(b) Cant. 1.5.

(c d) Dan. 12.3.

(e) Matt. 13.43.

(f) 2 Cor. 3. 10. 11.

(g) Jam. 1. 9. 10.

vented to set out the great Ones of the earth, to the splendour and lustre, beauty and Majesty wherewith the wisdom and power of God shall invest the heirs of heaven. That which the Apostle speaketh in honour of the Gospel above the Law, may we fitly speak in honour of the spiritual Nobility above the carnal. (f) That which is glorious hath no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth; For if that which shall be done away is glorious, much more that which shall remain is glorious: And we may close up this with the words of Saint James a little altered, (g) *Let the brother of low birth rejoice in that he is exalted, and let him of Noble birth rejoice in that he is made low*, and taught to seek a new Nobility, in a way common to all, by virtue and piety; for as the flower of the grass he shall pass away, and nothing but his virtue and piety shall remain and make him truly Noble and happy to all Eternity.

6. And, in the last place, if men of Noble birth be vertuous also and pious, What should be their joy, and what their Crown of rejoicing, but this, that they have crowned their Nobility with Vertue and Piety? It was the speech of dying *Otho* to his Nephew (h), That he should never forget that his Uncle was Emperour, nor yet let his mind run too much upon it. And so, we think great Personages should never wholly forget, nor too much mind their Noble

(h) *Non patrum sibi  
Othonem fuisse, aut  
oblivisceretur unquam  
aut nimium meminisset,*  
*Tacit. Histor. lib. 2.*

Noble birth, but mind this rather (which will be their onely comfort) that they lead a religious and godly life. (i) *Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might : Let not the rich man glory in his riches :* Neither (may we add) let not the Noble man glory in his Nobility : *But let him that glories glory in this, that he understands and knows the Lord.* Though a Noble Ancestry be a great honour with men, yet it is onely Piety, that procures them honour with God,

(k) *Since thou wast pretious in my sight thou hast been boounrable.* Though Gold be

better then other metals, yet it passes not for currant coin in the kingdom, till the Kings image and superscription be instampr upon it : and though Noble persons be better by descent then others, yet they cannot pass for honourable in the Church, the Kingdom of God, till righteousness and holiness, the image and superscription of God be graven on them. *Theodosius* therefore rejoiced more that he was

a (l) member of the Church of God, then that he reigned on earth as Emperour amongst men. And howsoever it be all one in some kind for a Prince to assume a small Title to that of King, as it is for him to wear a (m) garland of roses and flowers on his Crown of gold; yet *Lewis* the

men meretur, suscipiunt; non secus atq; si supra diadema serium ex rosis, floribusq; suspenderent, Laur. Val. de Ferdinand. equerio facto lib. 3.

ninth of *France*, counted it his greatest honour to be called *Lewis* (n) of *Poissi*, be-

(n) *Lewis IX.* being askt by his Lords, What title of honour he would assume, as the *Roman* Emperours and Kings of *France* in remembrance of their Acts and Victories; answered, My greatest victory was obtained against the Devil when I was baptized in the Church of *Poissi*. And in his familiar Letters he did not entitle himself *King of France*, but, *King of Poissi*.

(o) *Generari & nasci à Principibus fortuitum, nec ultra æstimatur.* Galb. ad *Pisonem* in *Tacit. lib. 1. histor.*

(p) *Εὐφροσύνη καὶ ἀρετὴ ἐν ὀλίγοις —*  
*Εὐφροσύνη καὶ ἀρετὴ ἐν ὀλίγοις ἐκείνῳ.*  
*Arist. lib. 5. polit.*

(q) *Vides quàm pauci sunt principes boni, ut benè dictum sit à quodam amico scurrâ, In uno annulo bonos principes posse perscribi atq; depingi.* *Flav. Vopisc. in vit. Aurel.*

(r) *Luke 10. 20.*

cause there he was baptized, and received as a member into Christs visible Church. To be born of Noble Parents is, as it were, matter (o) of fortune and chance; but to be Vertuous and Pious, matter of divine Grace and special Providence. The number of Noble men every where in comparison is not (p) great: The number of those that are morally vertuous (though more then can be engraven (as one scoffingly said, all good Princes might) on (q) a Ring) is lesse; but the number of those who by true Piety seek for Glory and Immortality, is

lesse yet by far. And the greater their paucity, the more eminent and singular is their glory, and as surpassing their felicity. As their birth is noble, so their life being holy, their end must needs be happy. Their (r) names by reason of Holiness are written in heaven, as an assurance of their happiness. Whereas otherwise notwithstanding their Noble birth, they should be written,

written, as the Prophet speaks, in the (s) earth, and all their glory at their death (s) Jer. 17. 13. should be buried with themselves in the dust. What one Noble man that lived an Atheist said he would have engraven on his Tomb when he was dead, the same may all of them say at their death, which rest only in their Noble birth; (t) *This is the door that opens to the regions below; this is the inlet to the Infernal pit.* Whereas they which add to their Nobility Vertue, and to Vertue Piety, may say of Death, as *Jacob* did of Bethel, (u) *This is the gate of Heaven*; and with the Apostle, (x) *By this an entrance shall be administred unto us into the Kingdom of Christ.* And whereas the former, as Princes and Rulers of the earth, draw multitudes after them to sin and prophaness: The latter as Princes have (y) Power with God and men, and prevail with many to walk with themselves in the way of Vertue and Godliness. And as, to the one, Power and Rule, and Authority is given wholly, the world doth (z) wonder and wander also after them to their utter ruine and destruction: So the other, as it was said of *Constantine*, are raised up by God (a) *tanquam res quædam peregrinæ*, as strange spectacles, to draw others after them for their eternal welfare and salvation. And as great punishments follow the one, sutable to their great profaneness: So great rewards abide the other, answerable to the greatness

(t) *Hæc verba Nobilis quidam qui Atheisticè vixerat, voluit monumento suo inscribi, Hæc mihi porta ad Inferos.* An. Syl.

(u) Gen. 28. 17.

(x) 2 Pet. 1. 11.

(y) Gen. 32. 28.

(z) Revel. 13. 2, 3.

(a) *Hic Imperator virtute tam eximius ex Dei sapientiâ mortali hominum generi donatus fuit, tanquam res quædam peregrina quæ homines in admirationem iraduceret.* Euseb. in Vit. Const. lib. 3. cap. 2. }



- greatness of their deserts. True it is, both aime at Honour, *and would not* (as the Apostle speaks) *be* (b) *unclothed, but clothed upon, even with honour upon honour.* But to the one, at death, an addition of Honour is given to that which they have; and from the other (c) *even that which they have is taken away.* Wherefore? Because (as it was with Jew and Gentile in matter of *Justification* (d) by faith and works) the one rest in that honour which comes by Nature, and seek not after that which comes by Piety: The other minde chiefly that which flowes from Piety, and rest not in that which they have by Nature. And thus they gain while the other lose, and raise themselves to new, when others fall from their antient Dignity. As Nature puts a lustre upon them, clothing them with the honour of Nobility; and as they (e) put on righteousness, and cloth themselves with Piety, wearing it in their lives as a Robe and Diadem: So the Lord, after death, clothes them with glory and immortality. And as it was wisht in the behalf of one, who was both a good Man, and a good Bishop, *That one Crown might be given him for his own piety, another for his pains which he bestowed on his People.*

(f) *Fortunatus de Felice Episcop. Gallican. urbis Nanner. Magdeburg. Cent. 6. cap. 10.*

(f) *Una corona tibi de te tribuatur ab alto:  
Altera de populo verno adeptu tuo.*

Let one Crown for thy self be giv'n thee  
from on high :

Let another spring from thy peoples Piety.

So when men are both Noble by birth, and  
notable also for a pious life, God rewards  
them accordingly : bestowing as it were a  
double Crown upon them, one for their  
own, another for the illustrious precedents,  
and singular patterns of Piety which they  
give unto others.

---

**THE END.**

---

These Books are Printed, and  
are to be sold by William  
Palmer, at the Palmtree in  
Fleetstreet.

50 AU 65

1. **T**He Parley of Beasts; or, Morphandra Queen of the Enchanted Island, wherein men were found, who being transmuted to Beasts; though proffered to be dis-enchanted, and to become men again: yet in regard of the crying sins, and rebellious humours of the times, they prefer the Life of a brute Animal, before that of a Rational Creature: with Reflexes upon the present state of most Countreys in Christendom, by J. Howel Esq; in Fol.

2. Occult Physick: or, The three Principles in Nature Anatomised by Philosophical Operations taken from Experience, in three Books, by W. Williams, in 8.

3. Phil-Anglus: Some Sober Inspections made into the Carriages and Consuls of the late long Parliament, by J. Howel Esq; in 8.

4. Meta-

4. *Metamorphosis Anglorum; or, Reflections Historical and Political upon the late change of Government in England, by S. D. in 12.*

5. *A Sermon Preached at the Funeral of Mrs. Dorothy Lister, with a Character of her, How she liv'd and dyed, by Ed. Smith. M. A.*

6. *Monarchy Triumphant over Traiterous Republicans; or, the Transcendent Excellency of that Divine Government, fully proved against the Utopian Chimeras of our Ridiculous Commonwealths-men, by G. S. in 8.*

7. *Ecclesia Restaurata; or, The History of the Reformation of the Church of England, by Dr. Heylyn, in Fol.*

8. *The Parents blessing their Children, and the Children begging on their knees, their Parents blessings, are pious Actions warrantable by the Word of God; with a Model of Private Prayers, or occasional helps of Retired Devotions, by D. Wolley. D. D. and Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty, in 8.*